# INSEPARABLE

A story About Friendship

## **OYINLOYE OLUWATOSIN EMMANUEL**

@lam\_Youngcc

#### **Copyright ©Oyinloye Oluwatosin Emmanuel, 2015**

#### **All Rights Reserved:**

This work exclusively belongs to the Author and is protected under copyright laws. The title, thoughts, plot, characters, settings, and all its contents are properties of the author.

No part of this work, either in parts or in whole should be reproduced in any format, electronic or otherwise without permission from the author.

**DISCLAIMER:** Characters included in this story are completely fictional. No similarity to any person either living or dead is intended or should be inferred.

CONTACT

Tel: +2348148709832

Email: <a href="mailto:oyinprince@gmail.com">oyinprince@gmail.com</a>

www.youngicee.blogspot.com

#### **APPRECIATION**

First of all, my gratitude goes to Almighty God who gave me the ability to start and complete this work, it's all by the empowerment of His Spirit that lives in me.

I'll like to say a big thank you to my beloved parents and siblings; their words of encouragement took me a long way. To my Boss and friend, dope Music producer and CEO of Echoes Music; lyke Ndefo who gave me the assignment to write my first story. I pray God bless and uplift you.

Also to Miss Adedeji Inioluwa Oluwatosin, Miss Kolawole Amarachi Oluwatosin, Bode Olawale (RIP) whose personalities inspired this work. You guys are awesome, I love you.

To my friends; Doyin, Dorcas, Chidinma, Tunde and so many others who encouraged me in one way or the other, you rock!

Special appreciation to everyone who visits and follows my blog, all my NL friends whose comments kept me moving even when I felt like stopping. Like most of you would pray for me; I also pray that God grants more wisdom to you, more mb to your phone and keep you in good health. I love you guys.

Thank you all, you're the best.

#### **PROLOGUE**

It was a Saturday, the Sun shone brightly on Etyle City and the wind blew softly making the day unbearably hot for those working directly under the sun and crowded offices but cool for those under shades. The City was silent as it used to be by mid day, only few cars and pedestrians were seen on the road.

Amarachi paid the cab driver as she alighted and offloaded her luggage just at the front of a storey building according to the description she was given. She brought out her phone and made a call to her friend.

In less than a minute, her host, Ini walked out of the gate of the storey building.

"Ohhhh" Ini screamed as she rushed to give Amarachi a hug. The embrace lasted for almost a minute after which Ini helped her friend with the luggage and led her into her apartment. They chatted happily as they walked into the house.

Kolawuyi Amarachi Toyin who had just finished her youth corps service had come in search of a job in Etyle City and planned to live with her Friend Ini until she gets one and becomes able to support herself and stay on her own.

Amarachi had been friends with Ini from their primary school days, they attended the same primary and secondary schools and were known to be best of friends. Amarachi was twenty three and was only younger than Ini by four months. The little age difference between their ages made them more compatible and as a result worked, played and shared everything together. As God would have it, it happened that they also read the same course in the University, only that Ini had gained admission into the university before Amarachi and had graduated a year before her.

Ini had no problem getting a job in the City, her Dad was a retired commissioner of the state, so she got a job immediately she finished her youth service. She made contact with Amarachi to come apply for a vacant position in the same firm where she worked.

"I'm so tired, the stress in this City is too much", Amarachi said as Ini walked her into a room in the apartment.

"Sorry dear, you need to rest but after you take a shower and eat, go take a shower and come to the living room when you are done" Ini said, showing her the bathroom. "I'll go prepare something for you to eat now."

After some minutes of waiting without Amarachi showing up in the living room, Iniwalked to her room to find her fast asleep clothed in a towel only.

"Hmmm, she must be very tired" Ini thought to herself and walked out of the room

### **CHAPTER ONE**

Shouts of joy erupted from the football viewing centre as the referee blew the final whistle. Arsenal Fc had just won their first European Champions League title; it had been a tough match.

They played against FC Barcelona, a Spanish club who were known to have won the title several times. The Barcelona team played hard but was unable to get the ball into the net; the match had proceeded to the extra thirty minutes. At the die minutes of the game, defender Puyol had mistakenly sent the ball pass his team goalie through a disastrous header actually meant to keep the ball out of the box.

Frank and Bode were flat mates, young men aging twenty four and twenty six respectively. Their other flat mate, Kelvin who wasn't a lover of football was left at home by the duo. Kelvin was older than the both of them, he was twenty eight. The three guys had met in the university and became close friends, instead of renting several single rooms; they had decided to stay together in a flat.

Bode and Frank walked into the house and met Kelvin fast asleep in the living room, although both had their different rooms, they slept most times together in one room chatting and sharing their day experiences.

"Kelvin, what did you prepare? We are so hungry o" Frank said to Kelvin, waking him up from sleep.

<sup>&</sup>quot; Up Gunners!!!" Bode hailed as he walked out of the centre with his friend Frank.

<sup>&</sup>quot; Na Luck una use win jor" Frank replied him in pidgin English.

<sup>&</sup>quot;Luck or no luck, we are champions of the season"

<sup>&</sup>quot;See you, come next season you guys would be trashed out like you are always trashed"

<sup>&</sup>quot;Hahahaha, haters keep hating, we are the champions"

"You want to eat again? Aren't you filled with football already? " Kelvin asked jokingly, "Go into the kitchen, you'll find beans. I'm going into my room to sleep, I have to prepare for Church tomorrow "Kelvin said and walked away from them.

Frank and Bode rushed into the kitchen like kids who were fighting to get a toy. This was their usual manner; the first person to get to the pot usually got the larger portion of food.

### **CHAPTER TWO**

"You look sweet hun, you don't even need to talk too much, seeing you alone would make the manager give you the job."

"Hahahaha, come on stop flattering me"

"I'm saying the truth babe, you can't be denied the job"

"I hope so"

"Please let's go now, so we can beat the traffic, you know"

Both girls laughed as they left the house and got into Ini's Honda car.

Amarachi looked indescribably beautiful in her dark blue trouser suits; she had a pretty round face and a fair complexion, one that would make guys always take a second and long look at her. When she smiled, she revealed a nice set of tooth and dimples on her cheeks. She had a blonde like hair which made people conclude that she narrowly escaped being an Albino. Her beauty could be likened to that of the Nollywood actress, Omotola Jolade.

Ini was also very pretty, fairly dark in complexion with long and very dark hair. She had an elegant body shape and figure six that made people refer to as a model. Her smile and composure reminds one of a Nollywood Actress, Genevieve Nnaji.

They got to Videx International Limited just some minutes before eight o'clock. They parted at the car park just after Ini wished her friend success in the Job interview.

Amarachi found her way to the reception in the account department, she met two other people who had come for the interview and sat close to them, waiting for her name to be called.

The two other applicants were called in before her, after about forty five minutes, she was called on. By that time, there was already four other applicants who waited also at the reception.

<sup>&</sup>quot;How do I look?" Amarachi asked Ini, posing in front of a mirror.

"Good morning sir" she greeted as she entered the office.

"Good morning, Miss Kolawuyi Amarachi Toyin, you can have your seat" The manager replied looking up, " You are here for the interview, are you sure you know what this job is about ?"

Contrary to her expectation, the manager was a young man in his late twenties. He looked serious and business minded, his looks didn't bother her, she was well prepared.

After some minutes of questions and answers, the manager, Dennis Michaels paused for some minutes and spoke with a smile "Alright, Miss Kolawole, we would review your credentials and get back to you, you can leave now"

He watched as she left his office, she was definitely the most intelligent applicant he had interviewed in his few years as a Manager, she would get the job, he was sure of this.

.....

Kelvin drove home excited in his New Toyota Camry Official Car, He had just been promoted to the post of the Public relations manager in the company where he worked and had been given a car alongside with other benefits. He worked for a multinational company, Devi.

Devi was known for its several top quality products, her employees were always proud to display their badges and speak about the company to others. Kelvin joined the company not more than four years ago and had been promoted four times already due to his hard work and intelligence and some other factors which he wasn't aware of. He had become an object of envy for employees who he met in the company.

He drove into the compound and used the car horn to attract his flatmates who he knew would have returned from their places of work. Bode was the first to come out, his face clearly showed surprise at the sight of the car. As Bode examined the car, Frank walked outside too to check what the disturbance was.

Kelvin broke the news to them, "Hey guys, I've just been promoted, my salary has been tripled and this is my new ride".

His friends were so happy for him that they were speechless; they hugged him tightly and shook him.

Finally, Frank broke the silence," Kelvin you don hammer o, your money has come, you must celebrate this for us"

"Yes o, you must o" Bode supported

"You guys should go and change your clothes, let's drive around town for now, on Friday evening or Saturday we would celebrate properly"

Bode and Frank rushed in to change their tops only, they drove out of the compound two minutes later.

### **CHAPTER THREE**

As Kelvin drove with his Friends through Etyle City to Erinsic, a popular bar and restaurant which most Big Boys and Girls patronized in the city, they made comments about almost everything they saw. After twenty minutes of driving, Kelvin began to halt slowly close to a broken down car.

"Kelvin, what's the matter, why are you stopping" Frank said.

"Don't you see those chicks are struggling with their car? Let's lend them a helping hand and you know, I think I like one of them" Kelvin replied as he came down through the driver's seat.

"Oh!" Bode complained, obviously irritated, "which one be this now? Are we good Samaritans? Why you just wan spoil our groove this evening?"

"The guy wan toast babe now, abeg leave am o", Frank replied and joined Kelvin walk towards the girls.

" Hi girls, what's wrong with your car?", Kelvin asked as he approached the car.

"I don't know, the engine has refused to start again since I parked to receive a phone call", one of the Ladies replied with a faint smile.

"Let me help you check it" Kelvin said as he checked through the car Engine.

Frank fed his eyes on the girl's faces, he had not seen girls as pretty as they were in a long time. He admired the one in the dark blue suit more, he loved the dimples that revealed themselves as she smiled on sighting him. He smiled back too. He decided to engage the girls in a conversation while Kelvin worked on the car.

"Where were you girls off to?" He asked, directing the question to the girl on the blue suit, but was quickly answered by the other one.

"We were on our way to Erinsic when the car stopped, I don't just know what's wrong with the car, it has never broken down"

"Don't worry, it would be fixed, we were also on our way to Erinsic"

After about one minute of working on the car, Kelvin called out "You can start up the engine now"

The car started at once to the surprise of the two girls.

"Wow, thank you so much" the lady who had been silent all through finally spoke, beaming with smiles.

"It's nothing" Frank quickly replied her

Ini came out of the car looking grateful. "Thank you so much, we would have been stuck here for long without help"

"You're welcome Ma'am, It's my pleasure to help pretty ladies like you" Kelvin finally spoke, cleaning his hands with a handkerchief. "My name is Kelvin and that's my friend Frank"

"I'm Ini, and she is Amarachi, I call her Ama" She replied cheerfully, winking at Amarachi who was looking less interested

" I heard you were your way to Erinsic? "

"Yes, we wanted to spend some time out this evening"

"Oh, I see, we were heading for the same place. I think we don't have to waste time anymore, let's just meet there.

.....

"Mummy, I told you to be patient, you would get your grand children when the time comes", Dennis replied as he took a sip of Five alive fruit juice.

"That's what you always say, for years now, we've been patient and there has been nothing to show for it, you better bring a wife home if you want us to live in peace "Mrs. Michaels replied and stormed out of the living room.

<sup>&</sup>quot; Dennis, time is not on your side anymore, you are ageing gradually and I'm also getting closer to the grave, please let me carry my grand children before I rest finally o ", Mrs. Michaels whined

Dennis hated having this kind of discussion with his mother, they've been through it several times and the woman would not let him be, she brought up the discussion every time she heard about a marriage ceremony in town.

He thought about the two Ladies he had dated previously. His relationship with Ada hadn't been too nice. Ada came from a rich family and therefore lived a flamboyant lifestyle that didn't work with him, she was also arrogant and lazy, he couldn't put up with the relationship again and had to break up one afternoon after she beat up one of his female staffs in the office for staring too long at her boyfriend.

Funmi, the second lady that he dated hadn't loved him but pretended and play pranks on him alongside with her lover. Three years after that, he hadn't open his heart to any other girl, he focused on making money.

"Brother", a tiny voice called, interrupting his thoughts "ain't you going out this Saturday?"

It was Janet, his younger sister, who was just twenty years of age. He was used to chilling out with her on Saturdays when she was on break from school.

"Is anything the matter?" She asked after noticing he looked gloomy, "you don't look cheerful today"

"It's nothing dear, I'm just trying to think through some matters in the office" He lied.

"Hmm, sweet lie, you think I will take that? I know you don't disturb yourself with office matters on Saturdays, so tell me the truth"

"No, I'm not", she replied, sitting close to her brother on the three sitter sofa "you can talk to me"

<sup>&</sup>quot; You are too young to understand Janet"

<sup>&</sup>quot;No, you won't understand Janet " He said and walked into his room

#### **CHAPTER FOUR**

Amarachi woke up as early as five a.m to prepare for work, she had been nervous all through the weekend since she had received a mail confirming her appointment. Even when Ini took her out to Erinsic, she could only keep her mind off temporarily due to distractions by their newly found friends. Not that she was a timid or fearful girl but she was anxious because it was her first employment and her first day at work.

Her Mum had advised her when she called during the weekend to be hardworking, reminding her that she was the only hope of the family. Her Mum always told how she met her Dad, how Amarachi's father had married her even though she was from another tribe due to her hard work and diligence.

Eight years after the birth of Amarachi, her father had a major setback in his business and since then struggled to make ends meet. He managed to cater for the family and get Amarachi through the last class in primary school by petty trading. Her mother engaged herself in tailoring and was able to also help the husband meet some needs. As God would have it, Amarachi's parent didn't have to struggle for her secondary school fees as she completed her secondary education on scholarship.

As Amarachi took her bath, she heard Ini calling to her "Hey, Ama. Hope you are awake, we need to leave by seven a.m. on dot."

"I'm taking my bath already" Ama shouted back

"Ok, I just wanted to know if you were awake, let me go take my bath too"

It was five minutes past six when Ama came out of the bathroom. As she took a look at her phone, she saw an incoming call from an unsaved number.

" Hello"

" Hi Ama, It's Frank"

"Frank?"

"Yes, one of the guys who helped you and your friend on Saturday"

"Oh"

"Fine, thanks. Please, you can call me later in the evening, I'm preparing for work now?"

"Alright then, have a nice day"

"You too"

Frank, she remembered him, the funny guy who made them laugh excitedly with his jokes on Saturday. They were three guys, one was just talking casually and always taking long glances at Ini, Frank was making them laugh all through while the third one was quiet and only smiled occasionally. But how did Frank get her phone number? She didn't remember giving it to him. He must have gotten it when he asked for her phone and pretended to be observing what kind of brand it was.

By the time Ini came out of her room dressed, Ama was already taking a breakfast of sliced bread with tea.

"Good morning Ini" Ama said to her as she sat on the dining table.

"Good morning Ama, I can see you are already prepared for work this morning"

"Yes, I am" Ama replied and continued, "You know Ini, I don't know how to thank you enough, you've been so good to me"

"Come on, you don't need to say that. What are we friends for? Let's hurry up and get to work early enough."

By seven thirty they got to the company in Ini's car and Amarachi resumed her job as the accounting research analyst. She was already seated in her office shown to her by the secretary by 7.45 am. She busied herself studying some files found on the table. At about 8.15 am, she received a call from the accounts manager summoning her to his office.

"Good morning sir" Amarachi said as she walked into his office.

"Good morning, Miss Amarachi" Dennis Michaels replied looking up " you may be seated"

<sup>&</sup>quot; Yeah, how was your night?"

#### INSEPARABLE

He took his time to admire her looks as she sat, he didn't take notice of her pretty face when she came for the interview. She must be a goddess or a "mami water" if they really existed, he thought to himself.

"Welcome to the company Miss"

"Thank you sir"

"Some documents have been sent to remind you of your duties in here, but I just thought I should talk to you to let you know the import of your job, we need you to be alert always. If your job is done well, it would cause an increase in the progress of the company"

"Yes, I know sir. I promise to do my best and you'll have no regrets having me here"

"Good, you can go now, tell the secretary to come meet me here now"

"Thank you sir" she said and stood to take her leave.

Dennis watched her, he was enticed by her curvy little shape and the way she walked. He thought of asking her out, but waved of the thought with the excuse that it was too early, he wasn't known for flirting with females in the office.

.....

Frank shook his head to the sound of Lecrae's Church clothes mixtape as he shaved the hair of a customer in his Unisex salon; he had two other branches in the city. Frank did no office job, he decided to invest in the hair styling business after he graduated and couldn't get a job. He had three hair stylists working in each branch of the other two salons and he worked in the newest branch also managing the others from there and visiting them occasionally.

"Done sir, do you like the cut"? Frank asked as he cleaned and applied antiseptics to the man hair.

"Yes, thank you." The man replied "How much is it?"

"It's six hundred naira"

"No o, I will pay you five hundred please"

"It's okay, I'll collect it because you are a first timer here"

Frank sat in his office seat and recorded the transaction. As he dropped the pen, his mind raced to Amarachi, he had been thinking of her since he woke that morning. He thought of calling her, but it was eleven am and he didn't want to disturb her work. Why did thoughts of her occupy his mind like this? He had so many pretty girlfriends but none of them took over his thinking capacity like this. Well, time would tell.

#### **CHAPTER FIVE**

It was 4.15 pm when Ama joined Ini in her car parked at the garage. She looked cheerful as she opened the front door and sat.

"How are you dear?"

"I'm fine" Ini replied, "how was work today? Hope it was stressful"

"It wasn't, I just had to go through some documents today"

"How did you spend your break?"

"I didn't go out at all"

"Why didn't you? The cafeteria is a nice place girl, you should not lock yourself in the office all day. Tomorrow, I'll call you and we'll spend the break together"

"Thanks, that would be nice"

"Alright hun, I would like you to meet a Friend of mine today, do you mind if we go to her house now? We won't stay long, I promise"

"It's cool let's go babe. I even feel like chilling out today"

"That's my girl"

In twenty minutes, they got to Bola's house. Bola and Ini met during their youth corps service and had remained friends since then. Bola was a plump girl of average height, she had a fairly dark skin and a quite pretty oval face.

Bola wasted no time answering the knock on her door, she was expecting Ini already. She hugged Ini as she opened the door.

"Wow, Ini I thought you've totally forgotten me, Nawa o" She paused and continued on sighting Ama, who was smiling and saying Hi to her

"Oh, so it's you that has been stopping Ini from coming to see me abi? She asked jokingly on a sighting Ama

"Come on Bola, won't you even tell us to come in?" Ini asked making her way through the door and making signals to Ama to follow her.

After sitting on the cushion with Amarachi, Ini began cheerfully

"Bola, meet my childhood friend, Amarachi"

"Welcome Amarachi" Bola greeted, smiling faintly

"Thanks, it's a pleasure to meet you" Amarachi replied

"I'm coming girls, let me get you drinks from the fridge" Bola said and walked away into the kitchen.

Amarachi took a careful look at the well furnished living room, she considered it too big and expensive for a single lady. It was well tiled and neatly painted, a Plasma tv hung on the wall by the left side with speakers by it sides. The Asbestos design was one she had only seen on TV. She concluded that Bola must be from a very rich home.

Bola came back with a pack of Chivita fruit juice and two glass cups on a tray. She dropped the tray on a small glass table and was about to start serving the drinks when Ama spoke.

"Please can I use your rest room? I need to ease myself"

"Come with me" Bola said and led her to the toilet.

Bola came back and whispered to Ini,

"Where does she stay?

"She stays in my house"

"In your house, can't she rent an apartment?"

"She will, when she has enough to do that"

- "Where did you meet her? She looks irritating to me, I don't think I like her"
- "What's the matter with you Bola? You always act snobbish, you barely know someone and you are hating her already" Ini flared up.
- "Shhhhh" Bola urged her to reduce her voice" I was just joking na, even if I don't like her, I must like her because of you"
- "Just don't do anything funny, I told you she is my childhood friend and she's a very nice girl"

"Shhhhh"

Both of them kept quiet as they heard Ama approaching.

- "Thank you" She said as she sat on the sofa she was previously seated, not noticing the mood which had been covered by a fake smile by the two girls.
- "So , where do you work? " Bola asked
- "Videx, I just resumed today"
- "Oh Videx? That company is just too overrated"

They said their goodbyes and left Bola's residence

- "No, I don't think it is. Her products are the best in the city"
- "Alright, it's getting late, we should go home now" Ini interrupted the conversation.
- " Come on, don't tell me you meant that" Bola replied in a surprise tone.
- "We have to go home now to rest, we can discuss more when it's weekend. I just wanted both of you to meet each other today"

,	5 800 a 7 co a a. 10 a. 10.

Frank whistled has he cut a customer's hair. He was almost done when he looked through the door and saw three ladies walk out of a building across the road directly opposite his shop. He paused to be sure of what he saw, totally forgetting he was attending to a customer. Yes, his eyes didn't deceive him; those were the girls they

met on Saturday. Out of excitement, he unconsciously dropped the clipper on the client's head and walked out of the shop and headed for the building. He ran to catch up with the girls who were entering the car and the third one returning into the house. He narrowly escaped being hit by a motorcycle as he rushed.

Unluckily for him, the car sped off before he crossed the road successful, he made returned to his salon sadly. As he crossed to the salon, he came back to his senses, he suddenly remembered he was attending to someone and he hurried back hoping to apologize to the client.

Things had gone out of hand when he got back, the client was already fuming with anger, threatening to burn down the salon. Frank noticed blood dripping down the man's head, it was then he realized that he must have injured the man when he dropped the clipper.

The man charged towards him angrily carrying a chair to attack. No one told Frank before he fled for his life, he didn't return to the salon again that day. The man would have destroyed some of the equipments in the salon save for the intervention of his employees and some neighbors.

#### **CHAPTER SIX**

"You must be very silly to drop a clipper on someone's head just because you saw a girl" Bode mocked " If I was the guy, I would have made sure I scrapped the skin on your head with the clipper"

"The guy no get sense jor, he was justice in lucky to have people who held him for you" Kelvin joined

Frank kept quiet as his friends made fun of him, he couldn't get the day's incident off his head. He wasn't really pained about the fight that ensued, but he was disturbed because he did not catch up with the girls. It seemed like he just lost something very important.

"Frank, Frank " Bode shook Kelvin who was already deep in thoughts " What's the matter with you? You should be thanking God that things didn't go worst and not bothering yourself"

"I'm not worried about the salon the issue at the salon anymore, that has been solved, I'm just wondering how I lost the opportunity to see Amarachi" Frank replied

"Hahahahaha" Kelvin laughed and walked towards his room "Bode, your friend is beginning to fall sick, he almost got his salon burnt and he's still thinking about the girls, you better speak some sense into him"

" You guys don't understand me and I don't understand myself either"

"Hmmm, I think I understand you bro. You are beginning to fall for Amarachi" Bode replied and walked away smiling.

.....

Kelvin walked by into the house at five thirty pm to find his Mum seated in the living room, watching her favorite TV drama series, Super Story. The last time he saw her

was Saturday after the marriage discussion, he was later told she travelled to the village that evening.

"Good evening Mum" He greeted

"Welcome son, how was work today?"

"Fine, we thank God", He said planting a kiss on her left cheek.

"Good, Dennis. I have a surprise for you. When you are well rested, I'll show you"

"Okay Mum" Dennis replied and climbed up the stairs to the first floor of the duplex where his room was located. He wondered what kind of surprise his Mum had, she was someone who didn't like surprises herself.

Dennis came into the living room after about an hour in bedroom, his Mum was still watching TV, this time a Ghanian movie.

"You're welcome Dennis"

"Thank you ma, when did you return from the village?"

"This morning. I have a surprise for you, I brought a gift from the village" she said excitedly

"What's that Mum?"

"Wait" she said and called out "Nkechi come, my son is back from work"

A tall girl came out smiling from the visitor's room, she was dressed in a skirt and blouse Ankara and had a scarf tied carelessly on her head. She had a funny and not too pretty face, she drew up her skirts which was obviously loose and falling off her waist as she walked towards them.

"Good evening sir " She knelt down in front of Dennis

"Good evening", he replied and turned to his mother "Is she the new house girl? I thought we had enough house helps already"

"She's not an house help Dennis, she's is your wife, I picked her from a very good home in the village"

"What?? Mum? I'm sure you are just playing pranks"

"I'm not playing pranks boy, since you've refused to bring a wife home, I've gotten one for you"

"Mum, I don't like this, how can you bring a wife <u>for</u> me? I've told you I'll do that when it's time"

"When will that time be? That's what you say always and I'm not having any of it again"

"You'll marry her yourself, I'm not a kid anymore, you can't choose things like this for me", Dennis spoke angrily and made his way to his bedroom

"No you will marry her, she's here to stay"

Turning to Nkechi, she said "Don't mind him, he will calm down, I'm sure it is stress from work that is making him react like this. Go and pack your luggage and join him in his room, you are his wife."

### **CHAPTER SEVEN**

Ama and Ini took their lunch in the cafeteria silently. The place was busy at break as usual with several workers chatting and eating in pairs or trios. It was Ama's second time of visiting the place and her third day at work. She visited the cafeteria the day before and found their services quite good, so she didn't hesitate when Ini called her during break that day.

Ini was about to get up from the table when eyes met with someone's she had been avoiding, Benson. Benson was a co worker in her department and was the most annoying of her toasters. He had been embarrassed by her several times, but he would always come back. She would have given him a chance for his persistence but she couldn't because the guy was a flirt who wouldn't mind chasing a monkey if it wore a skirt.

"Ama, let's get out of this place, I don't want that jerk to meet us here"

"Who's that?"

"I'll tell you about him later, let's go out now"

They hurried out through the other entrance but were outsmarted by Benson who had gone to wait for them outside.

"Hi Ini baby, trying to escape from someone?" He said mockingly

"Ben, what is it you want this time?"

"Baby, you know what I want, just grant my request and things will be okay"

"Not in this world, nothing like a relationship will ever happen between both of us. Get that into your brain."

"Come on baby, ain't I good enough?" He continued and turning to Ama he said "Hello Friend, would you help me beg Ini for a chance to prove myself?"

"Sorry sir, she's obviously not interested in you, the best you can do is to let her be" Ama replied and ran after Ini who was already on her way to the office." .....

Dennis sat in his office, lost in thoughts. He was thinking about the recent challenge he face at home. The previous two nights had been almost sleepless for him as he had to share his bed with a total stranger. He had begged the Lady to leave the room but she stayed insisting that her bride price had been paid and she had a right to share his room. On the first night, he was disturbed by her terrible snoring and other sounds she gave out while sleeping. On the second night, she clung to him and insisted hat he performed his manly duties to her. He managed to escape at a point and made his way to the guest rooms only to find out that the keys had been hidden by his Mum. He had to resort to sleeping in the living room.

"Hello sir, you sent for me" A voice jerked him off to reality. He found a pretty figure of Amarachi standing in front of him, he had to look around the office for some seconds to recall where he was.

"Oh, I sent for you?" He asked surprisingly

"Yes sir"

"Erm, I wanted to ask you about the Erm..., the erm ." He stammered

"The research on prices you asked me to make?"

"Oh Yes" He replied quickly to save himself from further embarrassment though he was very sure that wasn't the reason he called for her.

"Here is it sir" Amarachi replied placing a file on the table, " the market prices of all products are well documented in there"

Dennis scanned through for some seconds and dropped it on the table.

"You may leave now"

"Okay sir" Amarachi replied and proceeded to the door.

She was about to walk out when Dennis found himself mention her name.

"Sir" She turned back and gave a surprised look at him.

"Sorry for troubling you. I wanted to find out what you will be doing after work today"

"I'm not doing anything, I'll just go home"

"I was wondering if we could have dinner together tonight"

"Sorry, not today sir. I have so many things to attend to"

"But I thought you said..."

"Yes sir, I just remembered that I have some work to do at home"

"Okay, so do we postpone it till weekend?"

"I'm not sure I'll be chanced sir"

"It's okay, thank you"

She left without saying any other word, he wondered why he gave up easily, he would have pressed on, and maybe she would have agreed

#### **CHAPTER EIGHT**

" I want to relax my hair, how do you do it here? " Bola asked the person she guessed to be the manager of the salon.

"We do it for just six hundred naira"

"Okay, so who's attending to me?"

"I" he replied with a smile, motioning her to the hairdressing section. "Come over here"

"Okay, please do it well. This is the first time a male would relax my hair "

"You have nothing to worry about Miss", He smiled." I'm a professional"

"Here's my hair relaxer" She said and brought out the hair conditioner.

Bola observed him as he gathered everything he needed; she wondered what would make a good looking guy venture into a handwork that is mostly perceived to be for females. He kept a neatly shaped low cut that made him look like a black American, his eyes were the perfect definition of sexy, his face was the most handsome she had seen in years.

She felt blood flow faster through her veins as he worked on her hair, it was more than just of feeling of relaxing the hair. Although he did it perfectly, she felt there was something more in his strong hands that gave her the soothing feeling.

In some minutes, he was done working on her hair.

"Wow, you did it well" Bola commented taking a deep look into his eyes.

"I'm good at what I do Ma'am" he said taking his eyes off her after noticing her deep look.

"My name is Bola"

"I'm Frank"

"I stay just opposite your salon, across the road"

"Opposite the salon?" He asked in surprise.

"Yes" she said walking out with him following closely," I stay in that house" she said pointing to a black painted gate.

"Oh, that's cool" He said unconsciously, his mind racing to two days ago. That was the same gate he saw Amarachi come out from. He was tempted to ask about her, but advised himself against it. He concluded they must be friends and if he could get to be friends with Bola, maybe he could get Amarachi that way.

"Yeah, I'm having my birthday party this Saturday at Bovina Hotel and you're invited"

"Oh! Saturday??" He replied excited then talking silently to himself "that means I can get to meet Amarachi again"

"6pm, I will be expecting you" she said and proceeded to take her leave.

"Oh sure, I will be there"

"Why don't you just give him a trial, it's an opportunity to chill out you know" Ini said munching meat pie

"I'm thinking it's too early, I just started this job and I need to concentrate"

"Come on, how will just having a break disturb you?"

"Not with my Boss"

"Hahaha, what's wrong with that? Or the guy isn't cute?

"Cute?"

"Yes, isn't he cute?"

" He's okay"

"Then give him a trial"

"Alright, maybe this weekend"

"Good one girl" Ini replied smiling. Then her expression changed "Oh! I forgot to tell you, Saturday is Bola's birthday party"

"Wow, which means I'll have to postpone the date"

"No you don't have to, I will just go alone"

"No, that can't be. I insist, the date is postponed"

"Okay, Mister Manager has to wait then"

"Hehe" Amarachi gave a chuckle.

"Oh! What's that at your back?" Ini asked putting up a serious look.

As soon as Ama looked backwards, Ini grabbed her meat pie and ran into the kitchen.

"There's nothing ... Oh! My meat pie, I'll kill you if you eat it" she pursued after her.

#### **CHAPTER NINE**

Not less than sixty people were present at the venue of the party. The hall was neatly decorated, it was designed to look like an airplane, there was also a customized bar by a side of the hall which was built up by the event planners Bola had employed. The music was played by a Well known DJ Jimmy Jazz and the Mc was the well known comedian Bucketmouth.

Ama sat quietly nodding to the sound of the beat occasionally humming some of the songs she loved as she watched others dance. She was left alone when Ini had gone to assist Bola attend to some guests. She was surprised when she first got into the hall; she never thought someone could spend so much decorating the hall for a birthday party.

```
"Hi Amarachi" Someone greeted her.
```

<sup>&</sup>quot;Hi" she replied

<sup>&</sup>quot;You don't remember me? Its Frank"

<sup>&</sup>quot;Oh Frank, it's nice to see you again"

<sup>&</sup>quot;I've been looking for you since I came in"

<sup>&</sup>quot;Looking for me? How did you know I was here?"

<sup>&</sup>quot;Never mind. I am a prophet, I see so many things, especially the whereabouts of Beautiful girls like you" He joked making Amarachi laugh

<sup>&</sup>quot;Hahaha, you are not serious"

<sup>&</sup>quot;I am" Frank replied and paused "you know you look prettier when you smile"

<sup>&</sup>quot;Thank you" She replied letting out another smile.

<sup>&</sup>quot;You're welcome, I..."

The MC's voice interrupted, "Attention everyone, It's time to make a toast to the celebrant"

Everyone looked towards the centre where the stage was set.

"I will call on the celebrant's best friend Miss Ini to take over this segment"

The crowd was enthralled as beautiful Ini stepped up, she was donned in a tight pink dress which clearly revealed her endowed figure eight. The hall was dead quiet as she spoke as everyone was bewitched by the smooth texture of her voice and her intonation.

By the time Frank looked back, Amarachi was out of sight. He looked around the hall to see if he could find traces of her, he didn't but saw Kelvin who had been searching for him.

"Frank, where have you been? Why did you leave where we were seated?"

"I had to search for Amarachi and now she has left again. I guess she went to use the restroom and she'll be back soon"

"So, how far have you gone with the wooing?"

"What wooing? Well, I just started talking to her some few minutes ago"

"You can wait for her, for me I want to enjoy this party" he replied and faced the stage "Can't you see Ini is beautiful, she wasn't as beautiful as this when we met last weekend".

"Yeah, but she's not as beautiful as Amarachi is"

"I bet she's more beautiful" Kelvin argued

"No! Are you a fool? How can you say that? Don't you have eyes to see?" They were beginning to raise their voices unconsciously.

"Don't call me a fool. Don't, for anything. How can you say that 'yellow pawpaw' is more beautiful than that fresh African looking girl?"

"Are you sick? Why would you call her 'yellow pawpaw'? Be careful Kelvin"

Kelvin was about to reply when he realized that part of the crowd was already
watching their drama. He walked out of the hall quickly to avoid further
embarrassment. Frank stayed back hoping for Amarachi's return.

"I just hope so"

Frank opened his eyes to find himself in a strange large bed in a room which was not his. He picked up his phone and saw twenty five missed calls, ten from Kelvin and fifteen from Bode. He tried to get up but was resisted by a terrible headache. He noticed he had only his boxers on, he struggled to remember what happened the last night but couldn't until Bola walked into the room.

Frank got more confused, he wanted to speak but no words came out.

<sup>&</sup>quot;So is that why you returned without him? Bode queried Kelvin.

<sup>&</sup>quot;No, I waited outside for sometime, when I went back to check him, he was nowhere to be found. I thought I would meet him at home"

<sup>&</sup>quot;That's serious, its 11.30 already and he's not picking his calls. I know he doesn't like staying out late or even sleeping out, I hope everything is fine with him"

<sup>&</sup>quot;I don't think there's anything wrong with him, the guy is crazy about Amarachi and there's nothing his craziness cannot lead him to. He'll be alright"

<sup>&</sup>quot;Hey Honey, you are awake. How was your night? She asked placing a kiss on his left cheek

<sup>&</sup>quot;How did I get here? He asked in a confused tone

<sup>&</sup>quot;How you got here? Last night, you said you wanted to follow me home."

"But Honey, you didn't take more than a bottle, how come you got knocked off so easily?" Bola continued

That explained his dilemma and at that moment, his brain came alive. Pictures of his argument with Kelvin came back to him. He also remembered how he fruitlessly waited for Amarachi for hours after which he went to the bar and took alcohol for the second time in his life. Though he was twenty three, the only time he tasted alcohol was in secondary school when he was invited for a Friend's sister's birthday party. He only tasted a bottle cover full of Guilder that day. Last night, he did gulp down a bottle of Macdowell within few minutes, that was all he remembered.

"Did anything happen between us?" He asked soberly even though he was sure of what the answer was.

"Come on baby, everything happened and I must really commend you, you were so sweet. I've never had a more pleasant experience in my life." She replied excitedly, "But one thing I don't get is you kept calling me Amarachi, who is Amarachi?"

"Oh, I need to get home and go to church now" He said in almost in tears. "Is anyone else aware that I'm here?

"No, why do you ask?"

"I thought my friend knew. I have to leave immediately"

"Come on, you should stay a little with me? Then we can go to my church together for the third service"

"No, I'm an usher in my church" He lied as he got up to wear his clothes, "I need to get there early"

"Alright Hun, I will drop you in my car"

"No", he quickly objected the idea, he didn't want to see her again talk less of letting her know his place of abode. He cursed himself and alcohol for all that happened, he was grateful he couldn't really remember the experience, it must have been a terrible one."

"Why won't you let me?"

"I don't want anyone to know where I'm coming from"

"Okay, would you at least take breakfast before you leave?"

"No, I have to get home quickly," He said and rushed out of the room.

"Alright honey, take care. I'll call you later" She followed him to the gate and watched him board a bike.

\*\*\*

Back at Frank's house, Kelvin and Bode already started calling some of their other friends to ask if Frank had spent the night at their place but they didn't get a positive response.

It was about 8am when Frank walked into the house, he walked straight into his room without acknowledging the presence of his flat mates in the living room. They walked in after him demanding he told them where he spent the night.

"Guys, I'm not in the mood for any kind of questions and answers now. I'll talk to you later" He replied and laid faced down in his bed without taking a look at them

"How can you talk like that? You didn't tell us that you won't be coming home, we've been worried about you all night and you just walked in this morning without an explanation" Kelvin flared up.

"Are you crazy?" Frank stood up from the bed and faced Kelvin ready to give him a fight.

"What's the matter with you? You've been acting insane lately" Kelvin continued, this time in a more serious tone "why should a girl turn your head upside down?"

"Be careful Kelvin, don't let me do something you wouldn't like"

"Come on guys, what's the matter with both of you? You want to pick a quarrel with yourselves on this little issue?" Bode quickly intercepted, stepping in between both of them. "Kelvin, let's go dress up and go to Church. Frank should have calmed down when we return"

" Just warn him Bode, he should not interfere in matters that do not concern him" Frank shouted as Bode and Kelvin walked out.

"What's wrong with both of you? You were on good terms before you left for the party." Bode inquired from Kelvin as soon they got to the living room.

"That question should be directed to him and not me" Kelvin replied and walked into his room .

Frank in his room wondered why he acted like he did to his friends, he wondered why he vented his anger on them when they weren't the cause of his trouble, he had only himself to blame for his mistakes. He decided to apologize to them when they returned from Church.

As Amarachi and Ini walked into the house from Church, her phone rang for the third time. She checked the screen, it was an unsaved number, the number had called twice already during the church service, she picked the call

```
"Hello Amarachi"
```

<sup>&</sup>quot;Hello"

<sup>&</sup>quot;Sorry, I just wanted to find out how you are doing today" the voice continued

<sup>&</sup>quot;Is this Frank?"

<sup>&</sup>quot;Yes"

<sup>&</sup>quot;Okay, I'm doing fine"

<sup>&</sup>quot;I didn't know when you left ..."

<sup>&</sup>quot;Frank, how can I help you?" She cuts in

<sup>&</sup>quot;I was saying I didn't know..."

<sup>&</sup>quot;Please, if you don't have any reasonable thing to say, don't call me"

"Why are you sounding like this? Did I offend you last night?"

"I think you don't have anything to say, I don't want any trouble with your girlfriend. Please don't call my line again"

Frank was left confused, who was she referring to as his girlfriend? He didn't remember telling her he had one or did she see him with Bola? No, she said no one else was aware about his stay in her house. He got more confused as he thought about all that happened to him within the last twenty four hours.

## **CHAPTER TEN**

Amarachi walked into her office on Monday to find a bouquet of flowers on her table. It looked so beautiful and smelt nice. She picked it up in gratefulness to whoever sent it. The note attached read "to the beautiful Angel sent to bring light into my life".

"Emma" She called the cleaner

"Yes Madam"

"Who brought this flowers here?"

"A messenger dropped it with the security men this morning and I asked to bring it up here"

"Okay, you can go".

Few minutes after she settled, a letter was brought to her by a messenger from the General manager's secretary. It was a letter informing her of a board meeting by 2pm with all departmental managers and their research personnel, she was asked to report to her manager's office for details.

"Good morning sir" she greeted as she walked into Dennis' office.

"Good morning Miss, have your seat" He replied without looking at her "I believe you are here in respect of the letter you received this morning"

"Yes sir"

"Okay" He replied finally looking up at her. He looked and sounded very business minded. During the weekend, several thoughts had occupied his mind, he thought of why Amarachi hadn't accepted his dinner invitation. He concluded that she might think of him as one of those bosses who loved to flirt with their employees, so he decided to put a pause to his dream of anything happening between them. But here she was, looking beautiful and morw radiant, a look at her face made him want to ask her out immediately but he advised himself strongly against it.

"We are buying up a company, Lex international, our job is to find out about their goods and prices so we can be able to give our recommendation if the company should go on with the transaction" He paused and took a look at her to see if she was following

"So you'll make your research and end your report to me an hour before the meeting. Do you have questions?"

"No sir, it's clearly understood"

"Alright, that's all for now."

Kelvin read the document on his table carefully, as the Public relations manager, he was to represent his firm in a meeting with Videx international the next day. It was the first time the firm would be going into partnership with another company to provide a certain product in the country. He read the terms of the agreement carefully, he also made some changes in favor of his company hoping they would be able to convince whosoever he negotiates with at Videx.

"His door flew open and his secretary came in smiling.

"Sandra, I told you to always knock before you come in"

"I'm sorry sir; I didn't know you were busy"

"It doesn't matter if I am busy or not always knock"

"Okay sir"

"What do we have here?"

"The proposal for Videx you asked me to type"

"Okay", he collected a document from her and scanned through. It's good, I'll call you later when I'm done reviewing these ones"

"Is there anything else I can do for you sir?" she asked bending over his table to reveal her breasts through her half buttoned shirt.

"Nothing else Sandra" He replied angrily obviously noticing her efforts to display the twins before him "I said I'll call you when I need you"

"Alright sir" she said and walked out immediately.

Since Kelvin had been promoted to the post of the public relations manager, he noticed that she dresses and acts provocatively. Always in mini skirts to reveal her thighs and she always looked for opportunities to bend to offer him a clearer look at her assets.

What Kelvin couldn't understand was why a Lady of her class should seek for attention so cheaply.

Janet was so busy with her phone that she didn't notice when her brother walked in.

"Oh Brother, welcome" She looked at him and noticed he had a cheerful look "what happened today? It's been long since you called me Janie, something really good must have happened today"

"Nothing much dear" He said as he collapse on the chair opposite hers. "It's just that I had a successful meeting at work today"

"A successful meeting?" She looked at his face demanding more answers.

"Yeah. There's this new intelligent lady that was employed in my department, you need to see how she responded to all questions and brought up mind blowing suggestions"

<sup>&</sup>quot;Janie" He called playfully

<sup>&</sup>quot;Hmmm, tell me more"

<sup>&</sup>quot;Tell you more? That's all, I'm just so happy about the outcome of the meeting"

#### INSEPARABLE

"Come on, you are hiding something from me, the last time I saw you so happy was on your graduation ceremony"

"What else do you want to know?"

"Okay, tell me something" She said moving closer to him. " That Lady, I know you do like her. Have you asked her out?"

"Come on girl, don't be silly" he said laughing, " who told you I like her? She's new in the office"

"Yes, you like her brother. I can see it all over your face, you don't talk about girlfriends so excitedly talk more of just an employee"

"Okay Janet, I like her if that's what you want to hear"

"Wow!" She exclaimed and did some dance steps around his chair " so when is the date?"

"What date?"

"Come on" she looked at him disappointed, "don't tell me you've not asked her out vet"

"I tried, but she said she was busy the first time"

"And you gave up?"

"I'm thinking its too early" he said letting out a sigh

"Come on brother, don't delay, don't waste time. Delay might be dangerous"

"It's okay Janie, I hear you"

"Okay, tell me more about her, how beautiful is she?"

"Its okay Janie, lets talk about you now" He changed the subject of discussion "Why are you home today?"

"I need some money"

#### INSEPARABLE

- "Money?" He exclaimed " You were given so much money the last time"
- "I used them up already. You know I have to but some new books"
- "Okay, but why didn't you call? Why did you have to come home?"
- "I also wanted to pick something I forgot"
- "Okay, what do you need the...
- "Hey!! My husband, you are welcome oooo" Nkechi interrupted and moved towards Dennis.
- "I've told you not to call me your husband again, I didn't marry you" He said standing up immediately "My mum married you, so she's your husband" he continued and proceeded to his room.

Nkechi ran after him, both of them leaving Janet in confusion.

- "That's bad, but some girls can be so cheap o, you barely know each other and she slept with you like that" Bode said.
- "That's not what even bothers me now. I think Amarachi saw us go together, you know they are Friends, Amarachi may believe I date her, that's why she probably spoke to me like that on phone"
- "That's not too good, so what are you planning to do?"
- "I don't know, You guys should help me" He paused and looked at Kelvin who had been silent all through. "Kelvin, you're not saying anything. Are you still angry with me?"
- "No, come on, that's long forgotten. I was just occupied with so many thoughts" Kelvin finally spoke. "I think you should talk to that girl, the birthday girl. I think you

<sup>&</sup>quot;That's how it happened o" Frank concluded his narration.

should tell her your situation. But I hope what you guys had was jusy ordinary sex and she doesn't feel anything for you, that might make the matter more complicated than it already is"

"No, I can't do that. I don't just want to see that girl anymore" Frank replied

"I think you just have to" Bode added.

"That would be pretty difficult" Frank replied.

After some minutes of silence. Frank spoke up again "Hey guys, I've been thinking about something else lately"

"What's that?" Bode and kelvin replied simultaneously.

"I think we'll need to start getting separate apartments for ourselves"

"Why?" Bode asked

"We need to start preparing for marriage, we can't stay together all our lives"

"Yeah, you're right" Kelvin replied " I've been thinking about that lately too. Its time to start planning for our wives and kids, we are not getting any younger."

"Hmmm"

After another moment of silence, kelvin continued "Has anyone found a place he wants to move into?" He got no response except stares at each other.

The living room was silent again and in some minutes they all fell asleep.

## **CHAPTER ELEVEN**

Ini sat in the meeting room discussing with two other Videx's staffs about the negotiation while they waited for their visitors. In less than two minutes, their visitors' arrival was announced.

Kelvin Okafor walked into the meeting room with two other representatives and was welcomed by their hosts.

"I'm Kelvin Okafor, manager of public relations, Devi International. These are my colleagues, Sandra Benjamin and Peter Uzokwe" He introduced

"I'm Miss Ini Williams and here with me is Mr Paul Adejumo and Mr Stephen Kayode. You can have your seats, let's begin immediately

"Good morning Miss Amarachi" Dennis greeted as he sat in one of the chairs in her office.

"Good morning sir" She replied standing up " what brings you to my office this morning?"

"Nothing. Come on, sit down. I just came to commend you for your performance yesterday. You did brilliantly well"

"Thank you sir" she said smiling.

"And I also want to ask if you'll do me the honour of taking you for lunch today"

"Ermm... Sir, I do always take lunch with my friend"

"What about dinner tonight?"

"Um" She sighed "Let's make it this weekend sir"

"Oh! That would be great then, thank you so much", he said happily and got up to leave. "And one more thing. Please, can you cut off the sir and call me Dennis when we are alone"

"It's okay sir... Ermm, it's okay Dennis."

Kelvin was seated quietly reading the Tuesday's edition of Guardian Newspaper when he heard a voice asking of him outside. He walked out to find one of his stylists conversing with Bola

"Please let her in" He said quickly and walked back inside.

"Hi honey" Bola greeted as she walked in and proceeded to give Frank a peck. " You didn't call me since we departed on Sunday, why?"

"Nothing, but I would have called you today. We really need to talk"

"Yes, here I am honey" She replied sitting on the table in front of him. " I've missed you so much"

"Look Bola, you need to know that... He was still talking when she brought her mouth close to his and she engaged him in a kiss.

"Come on, stop" He exclaimed, breaking free from her grip.

"What's the matter Honey?"

"We shouldn't be doing this, I'm not your boyfriend"

"Come on, don't tell me you don't feel anything for me after everything that happened on Saturday"

"I don't" he said firm and stood up from his seat facing the window.

### INSEPARABLE

"Come on" Bola laughed, "I know you are joking, I saw it in your eyes while we made love on Saturday". She stood up and walked towards him hugging in from behind.

"You saw nothing in my eyes" He said taking away her hands from his body and facing her "I was not in my senses, I was drunk"

"No, don't give me that. You confessed you were looking for me throughout the Party, why were you looking for me?"

"I wasn't looking for you, I was looking for someone else"

"That's a lie, you don't loose all your senses when you take alcohol" she said and looked into his eyes. "You even asked me to take you home"

"No, I couldn't have asked you to take me home"

"Yes, you did"

"If I really did, then I must have thought it was my Friend Kelvin I was talking to"

"That's a lie. Come on, why are you doing this?"

"I'm sorry, I just have to tell you the truth. I don't feel anything for you, what happened between us was a mistake."

"A mistake?" She asked already shedding tears "You took advantage of me"

"No, I swear. It wasn't intentional, I was drunk, I didn't know what I was doing"

"That's a lie, I don't believe you were drunk. You just put up all that pretense to make me take you home. How would you explain that just a bottle would take you out"

"It's true, no pretense. I don't take alcohol, so my system was probably not used to it"

"Lies"

"I'm not lying Bola"

"So, you are going to use and dump me and go after you stupid girlfriend ehn?"

"I don't have a girlfriend"

"You don't have a girlfriend?" She paused and caressed his face "then we can start up something"

"No, we can't. I'm in love with someone else"

"Is that person better than I am"

"Bola, she's your friend"

"My friend?"

"Yes, Amarachi"

"Oh! That slut?"

"Don't you ever call her a slut again" he replied slightly raising his voice.

"Okay, I see. That was why she was acting concerned while you were blabbing in the party. Well, I told her not to come near you again. I told her you are my boyfriend"

"You did what?" Frank asked already getting angry

"Yes, that slut isn't good enough for you"

"Are you crazy?"

"Yes, I'm crazy, call me whatever you want, but you can't use and dump me and go for that cheap girl. Never! "

"I said don't call her names again"

"What if I do?"

"Just get out of this here now"

"Are you ordering me out?"

"Get out" he shouted at her.

"Okay, I'll go. But just know you've not seen the last of me" She said and walked out of the salon angrily.

"Is there any problem sir?" Frank heard his tiny stylist voice mumble.

"Get out of here, I didn't call you" He picked up his keys and headed home although the day was still young.

"It good to meet you here mam, I never knew you were a senior staff in Videx" Kelvin said as Ini walked him out of the company's building.

"Yeah, they say people are like water. They flow, and we can never tell where we'll meet each other again"

"True. We'll, I must commend you. You're really good at your job, I never thought a Lady could discuss so intelligently with me"

"Come on, ladies ain't dumb, they are the most intelligent creatures on earth"

"Hmmm. So when are we meeting again?"

"I thought we've discussed that already. We'll present your proposal to the board and get back to you"

"No, I'm talking about us. Both of us, when do we meet again?"

"Come on, run along. Your colleagues are waiting in the car"

"Please, I'm serious. Can I pick you after work tomorrow?"

"It's okay" she replied smiling

"Alright, it's a date, 4pm tomorrow" he replied and hurried to the car to meet his colleagues who were already getting impatient and stared at him suspiciously.

# **CHAPTER TWELVE**

"So tell me, who is that lucky guy you are going out with tomorrow?" Amarachi asked "Kelvin" "He works in your department?" "No, he doesn't. It's Kelvin. The guy that helped fixed our car two weeks ago" "Oh! Where did you meet again?" "He came to the company to negotiate a business proposal" "Okay, so he added a date proposal too?" Amarachi joked. "Yeah, silly you. What of your manager?" "Um, we are going out this weekend" "Wow! That's great" "Thanks" Ini picked up her cell phone and stood up to walk inside before she suddenly remembered something, "Ehn Ehn, I spoke with Bola earlier today" She said giving Ama a serious look "Yes" "She said something like you trying to snatch her boyfriend" "Snatch her boyfriend?" "Yes, she said since you've been after the guy, he doesn't give her attention

"No, why would I snatch her boyfriend? I was only chatting with Frank at the Party, I

anymore"

never knew he was he was her boyfriend"

"Frank, which Frank? Her boyfriend's name is Ken"

"The one I was chatting with was Frank and she already warned me not to come near him again"

"Well, that's what she said when she called me today. I was even trying to explain that I've not seen you with any guy since you came here but she insisted you've been talking to her guy and he's about to break up with her because of you"

"No, I warned him not to call me again the last time he did" she replied and picked her phone to search for Frank's number, she scrolled through her call logs and found the number that called on Sunday. "Here is his number, let me call him now"

"Do you really need to?"

"Yes, lets settle this"

After some seconds of silence...

"Hello"

"Hello Amarachi, I was about to..."

"Excuse me please, I want you to clarify things with your girlfriend. Tell her nothing is on between us so she would stop disturbing me"

" What girlfriend? I don't have one"

"Bola, your girlfriend. Please settle with her, I don't want any problems with her, thank you" Amarachi ended the call.

"Ini, there's nothing between us" She continued speaking with Ini

"I know girl, Bola is just a hot tempered girl. I didn't even see you with her boyfriend. I thought she said they had a quarrel and he wasn't coming to the party"

"He came, you saw us together. He was the one I was talking with when you asked me to join you backstage before the toast"

"Oh! But the guy I saw with you wasn't Ken"

*Amarachi's phone rings
"He's calling back"
"Pick it up, lets hear what he has to say"
Frank voice came through the phone again. "Hey, Amarachi. Bola is not my girlfriend, I only met her recently"
"Why do men always like to lie?"
"No, I'm not lying, she is just an acquaintance"
"And you came to her birthday party?"
"Yes, she invited me. Moreover, I came in search of you"
"Hehe" Amarachi gave a short laugh "You came in search of me? How on earth would you know I was coming there?"
"I know she's your friend, I've seen you together before"
"It's okay please; you're beginning to get on my nerves now. You said you just met her few days ago, and you know she's my friend, you've even seen us together before"
"Believe me, I'm not lying. My office is close to"
"Pleaaaase I've had enough of your junk already. Don't call my phone again" she said and hung up.

"Amarachi doesn't believe I'm not Bola's boyfriend, she wouldn't even give me a chance to explain" Frank lamented.

"Hmmm bro, what I think is you do need to give yourself a break, you need to get yourself off this matter for sometime" Bode added.

"That's true, few weeks ago you were always cheerful till we met those girls, please don't allow anything weigh you down, you have lot of other things to set your mind on" Kelvin joined.

"I'm trying, but I just can't seem to stop thinking about Amarachi"

"Okay, what I think is that you have to take a break from work and chill out with other friends, your other girlfriends. I'm sure you'll be able to get your mind off or find someone better" Bode continued

"No, I object. If the guy likes Amarachi, let him go for her. Explain yourself vividly to her and she should understand you" Kelvin cut in

"How would I do that? She doesn't even want to hear from me"

"I think I may be able to help" Kelvin started. "I have a date with her friend tomorrow, I can convince her to help you speak with her"

"No please, don't let my problems ruin your date; I'll sort it out myself"

"No, it won't ruin my date. I'll just present it carefully"

"I insist, don't mention anything to her friend, I'll just sort out myself with her and probably find a way to forget her"

"It's okay bro, if that's what you want" Kelvin replied patting him on the shoulder.

"As you walked into the house and I saw you full of smiles, I know she must have agreed to go out with you" Janet teased her brother

"Naughty girl, you better mind your business. I don't know why I even told you about it"

"You told me because you were so excited and you couldn't keep it to yourself"

"Come on shut up, if you don't want me to send you back to school tonight" Dennis jokingly threatened

"Haha, you can't do that. I'm sure you enjoy my company, if i wasn't here, you'll probably be struggling with your new village wife"

"Oya, go and pack your bags, I'm driving you to school immediately"

"Haha, come carry me o" She said and ran towards her room as he ran after her. He pursued after her to the stairs and went back to sit in the living room.

"Silly girl, make sure you don't come downstairs again"

Janet walked into her room very glad, she had not seen her brother so happy in years. He used to be a very lively and playful person, until their Father died ten years ago. Their father's family members threw them out of the house and seized their father's properties and assets living them grow in penury. Their mother was helpless as none of her family members agreed to help, they were not in consent to her marriage as the couples' families were sworn enemies.

They had no choice than to move in with their mother's friend who was a widow. Their mother who was poorly educated resorted to frying and selling beans cake and yam on the street as a means of survival. She also did some petty manual jobs with Dennis assisting her. This trauma had affected Dennis, so he grew up with an unhappy attitude and barely laughed and joked no matter how funny the situation was. From being lively, he became an unnecessary quiet person always loving to stay on his own because he saw everyone as bad as his father's family members. His perspective of life had only change a little after he met a friend who led him to Christ two years ago

Back in the living room, Dennis and his mum were already engaged in an argument.

"Your wife has been complaining that you've refused to touch her since she came into this house"

"Mum, she's not my wife, I didn't marry her. You brought her here"

#### INSEPARABLE

"Shut up Dennis" She said angrily "you refused to bring home a wife, now I've brought one home for you and you won't perform your duties"

"I owe her no duty Mum"

"Dennis" she said softly

"Yes"

"I'm your mother, tell me what's on your mind. Do you have any problem with that thing? She asked pointing to his manhood "tell me so we can do something about it quickly"

"Mum, what's all these you are saying? I don't have any problems"

"Then why have you refused to neither bring home a wife nor touch the one I brought for you"

"I'll bring home a wife very soon"

"That's what you always say"

"Mum, I promise you"

"No need to promise me just accept this one I brought"

"Okay Mum, give me two months and I'll show you the girl I want to marry, if I don't, you can give me anyone you want" he said before he realised the gravity of his words.

"Two months Dennis, Two months. Please let me see my grandchildren before I join my ancestors" she said and walked out of the parlour.

# **CHAPTER THIRTEEN**

The week rolled out fast and it was Saturday already, Dennis started dressing up for his date by 1pm. Although they agreed to meet by 3pm, he decided to dress up early because he wanted no excuse for going late. He already called her in the morning and she confirmed that she was also looking forward to their meeting. By 1:45pm, he dialed her phone number again, but couldn't reach her due to network failure.

At exactly 2pm, he drove out of the house in his SUV jeep to Circular Restaurant and bar, one of the most expensive restaurants in the city. He got there by twenty minutes past two and settled in the table he already pre-booked. He picked up the phone to call her again but her phone was switched off.

He ordered for a drink to calm himself before her arrival, he assumed that her phone's battery was down. As he took the drink slowly he started thinking of how the date would go, he thought of his mother's reaction when he finally takes Amarachi home, he prayed silently to his creator to make her accept to be his girlfriend.

At three fifteen o'clock, Amarachi was not there yet and calls to her phone number refused to go through. He was almost getting frustrated but comforted himself when he remembered that a friend once told him that girls take so much time before they dress up and some of them always love to keep their guys waiting to see his reaction. Time rolled fast and it was four thirty pm already with no signs of Amarachi, Dennis was already frustrated and sweating profusely though the air conditioners were on.

After he waited till six o'clock, he walked out of the restaurant and drove home sorrowfully.

<sup>&</sup>quot;Ken, what are you doing here? I thought I made it clear that it is over between us" Bola said as she opened her door and stood at the entrance.

- "Come on baby, how can you say it is over between us? After all we've been through together"
- "Ken, don't start. I'm not ready for any useless discussion this morning"
- "Bola" he called calmly, "would you at least allow me in so we can settle this once and for all"
- "There's nothing to settle Ken, I'm done with you", she said leaving the entrance for him to come in.
- "Bola, we can work this out", he said getting on his kneels. "I'll make sure things work between us this time"
- "You can't, not with your other girlfriends"
- "I don't have any other girlfriend, I swear. That girl is just a whore, she drugged me and I didn't know what was happening when you came to my house that day"
- "But what was she doing in your house at first?" She asked giving him a detective look.
- "Baby, you you ... you don't understand" He stammered "It was a mistake and I promise you it will never happen again"
- "Nonsense! But you don't even know how to treat a Lady" she lamented "you keep beating me up as if I'm your kid Sister or housemaid"
- "I'm sorry baby, I will learn how to control my anger. I promise to never lay my hands on you again"
- "Hahaha, when will you learn how to control your anger? When you finish killing me?" Don't worry I won't allow that happen" she said and proceeded into her room "please close the door when you leave"

With that she walked into her room and shut the door ignoring his pleading voice at the entrance. She commended herself for her bravery. Prior to this time, she couldn't talk with her ex-boyfriend Ken like that. He always ended up beating her anytime they have a slight argument. The last time he beat her for not knocking his room's door before entering and for shouting at him because she caught him sleeping with

another girl, she was placed on drip and hospitalised for three days. Now, he was claiming to have changed and become a saint overnight.

After she was sure he already left her house, she walked out of her room and informed Okon, her new gateman never to allow Ken into the compound anymore.

Amarachi held her weak father's hand beside the hospital bed, she wished to speak with him but he was fast asleep and not to be disturbed according to the doctors.

"Mummy, why didn't you tell me he was sick all these while? Why did you have to wait till it got worst like this?"

"My daughter, I didn't know it will get worse, I didn't want to trouble you, you just left here for the city and I don't want you to start rushing home again" her mum replied her.

"You would have at least informed me "

"No, you just started your job and I want you to focus and make a success of it" She replied smiling "Don't worry, the doctors say your father would be okay very soon"

"Okay, I pray so"

"Ehen, you've not told me how you got the money, you've not worked up to a month so it couldn't have been your salary"

"Mama, I borrowed from my friend, Ini whom I stay with" Amarachi .

"Eh, she is kind o. May God bless her for me. Hope you are not giving her too much stress "

"Haba! Why will I stress her na?" She asked laughing.

"Okay, please thank her for me when you get to the city"

"She will hear".

Earlier in the day, Amarachi was choosing clothes to wear for her date when she got a call from the village that her Father was seriously ill and had been transferred to the general hospital. She was told that seventy thousand naira was needed by the hospital to commence the treatment. She was able to get help from Ini who gave Amarachi her ATM card to withdraw the amount of money she needed which was all she had in that bank account. While rushing to have her bath and journey to the village, she mistakenly dropped her phone into a bucket of water and it refused to come on again. She was lucky to meet a friend of hers who was a nurse in the hospital who helped her locate the ward her father was placed easily.

There was silence for some minutes before Amarachi spoke up again "Mummy, how is Sophia and Femi doing?

"Sophia is doing well, she is at home helping me sew some clothes. She will bring her father's dinner in the evening and wait to stay all night with him so that both of us can go and rest at home. Femi should also be at his Father's shop", she said smiling. You know we have to keep working so money for our upkeep comes in"

"It's okay, very soon Daddy will be alright" Amarachi replied and paused for some seconds. "I think it's time for Femi to further with his HND program or with a BSc program if that's what he wants and Sophia should enroll for JAMB lessons so that she can write the exam next year"

"I know my daughter, that's what they are supposed to do, but we were still gathering money when your Father got ill and all the money has gone into it"

"Don't worry Mama, I should be able to send enough money by next month so that Sophia can enroll for lessons and Femi can take the form"

"Eh my daughter o, God bless you o " she said rejoicing and making a dance move.

"It's my duty Ma, it's time you people stop struggling so much." She said rubbing her mother on gently on her cheeks.

Ini heard a loud rumble from her stomach. The sound reminded her that she was hungry, she had been on her phone since Amarachi left the house chatting with Kelvin via BBM. Their date on Wednesday was a wonderful experience for her, she had never met a guy like him who shared the same ideologies and was passionate for the same things she was.

"So you mean you don't like football? Almost every guy I know loves football" she sent a ping.

"That's not me dear; I don't just find it so interesting"

"K" she replied like every normal Nigerian girl would reply to notify the guy to doing the talking.

"["

"What do you mean by L?"

"I was helping you recite the alphabets since you wrote k, I helped you with L"

"Lol, you're not serious"

"Hehehe... How about your friend?"

"Which?"

"The one I saw you with that Saturday"

"Okay, she's fine"

"Alright, there is this friend of mine who is really obsessed with her"

"Who's that?"

"Frank"

"Oh! Frank? Please tell him to give his girlfriend rest of mind"



"No, nothing went wrong with her, I'm sure. Sheprobably takes me for a fool or thinks I'm a flirt and didn't think it worth it to go out with me"

"No, she won't do that. Even if she will do it to other guys not you, you are her boss. Of course, except she doesn't value her job"

"She did. She's intelligent; it won't be hard for her to get another job, so she must have played me"

"Come on, don't conclude so easily. I'm still sure something went wrong"

"It's okay Janet, please leave now. I want to be alone"

"Okay brother, please take it easy" she turned to walked out and turned back again "I'll be leaving for school tomorrow afternoon, will you drop me?"

"I will, just leave me alone for now"

## CHAPTER FOURTEEN

Amarachi walked into Dennis office at nine o'clock on Monday morning, she greeted him and gently placed a file on his table.

"Here is the document you requested for sir"

"Document? I've not requested for any document this morning" he replied without paying much attention to her but focused on his laptop.

"You told me on Friday to submit it today"

"Yes, but I told you to bring it by two o'clock in the afternoon"

"Yes, I just thought I should bring it earlier"

"Okay, you may tale your leave" he replied, picked up the file and shoved it underneath some other files, he looked up and she was still there "I said you may take you leave"

"Sorry sir, I wanted to apoligise for not showing up on Saturday"

"You don't need to apologize Miss, I made an error. Since you don't want to go out with me, let's just forget about it", he replied sternly.

"It's not that" she replied with a pleading voice, "I got an emergency call, I had to rush to check my father who fell ill and settle his hospital bill"

"Your father fell ill?" He replied, unconvinced she was saying the truth. He looked at her face and asked "was that why you also switched off your phone?"

"I didn't switch it off, it fell into water while I was in a rush to get the money and go to the hospital. I'll repair the phone later today"

"It's okay" he replied and argued within himself if she was really saying the truth, he dismissed the thought of her being dishonest because he concluded she had nothing to gain that way.

" I'm sorry about your Dad, hope he is better now?" He finally believed her

"Yes he is"

"Thank God" he replied with a brief smile and turned to have a proper view of her, "please sit for a moment". He turned back to his laptop and quickly saved a document he was reading.

"So why don't you buy a new phone instead of repairing that one?"

"It only fell into water, it can still be repaired"

"I think you should buy another."

"That would be after sometime sir, I can't get one now"

"Why can't you? Just tell me the kind of phone you want and we'll have it delivered here in less than two hours"

"I don't have money for that"

"I'll pay for it"

"No, you don't have to bother yourself. I'll get a phone myself"

"I insist you'll take the phone from me as a punishment for missing the date" he said and both of them laughed.

Frank carefully skimmed through the account books for his three salons. He was amazed at how much progress he had made within few years, he thanked his God for giving him the wisdom to have started the hair styling business instead of loitering around Etyle city searching for a white collar job. His headquarter salon had grown so big and was the place most celebrities and prominent people in the country who lived in the city had their hair do.

He also made a sum of his savings in his personal bank accounts and had about a total of nine hundred thousand in them. He started to think of what to do with the money, he thought of adding more money to it and getting a new car or renting a separate apartment. He finally decided to go for a house first and open another branch of salon somewhere else in the city.

He was still thinking of his next move when his phone rang.

"Hello, Frank Stephen, Manager of Royal Salon on the line"

"Hello Frank, it's me"

"Who?" The voice sounded like Bola's but he asked to be sure.

"It's me Bola, don't you have my phone number again?"

"Bola, what do you want from me? We don't have any business together"

"We have Frank. Please I'm sorry for shouting at you in your office the other day. The truth is that I love you and I don't think I can live without you. Please, let us meet and talk about us"

"Are you done?" He asked unconcerned "get this straight! There is no us, please don't call me again, we have no business together"

"We'll continue to have a business together, I'm carrying your baby"

"What??"

"You heard me right, I'm pregnant for you"

"Wow! That guy must really like you, Tecno phantom z is a really good phone"

"Yeah, but I never wanted to accept it, he forced me to"

"Taa! You want to say you don't like it?" Ini teased

"No, I'm not saying that, but I really didn't want to accept it"

"Thank God you did, I was thinking of giving you my other small phone before and now Manager has presented a better option, I hope you'll give him a better option too" Ini continued teasing her

"Naughty girl, what better option?" Amarachi laughed.

Just then Ini's phone rang.

"Yeah... hehe... naah... naughty you... ok, you call me when you're on your way... Yeah...sweet dreams", she dropped the call with her face full of smiles.

"Ehn, what is it?" Ini asked after noticing the questioning look on Amarachi's face.

"Who is that?"

"When did you start monitoring my calls?" Ini replied with another question.

"Come on, tell me. Is that Kelvin?"

"Yes, he wants us to go out after work tomorrow"

"Hmmm.."

"Yeah, that .means you'll be driving home alo e tomorrow"

"That's okay"

"Hehe, you'll be alone at home, don't miss me too much" Ini continued in a sarcastic manner.

"Naah, I won't miss you at all"

"She's pregnant? Wow! That's some real mess here" Bode commented.
"I don't know just know what to do, I was just trying to forget about everything and this is coming up again"
"So what are you planning to do?"
"I don't know, I'm confused"
"Are you sure she isn't just making this up to tie you down"
"Hmmm, you have a point there. That's what it must be. How didn't I think of that before "
"I don't just trust that girl, she's kind of desperate"
"Yeah, thank you Bode. I'll demand that she show me her pregnancy tests result and how am I even sure I'm the father of her baby if she's really pregnant?"
"Cool, that's what you should do"
"Thanks bro, I'm less worried now" Frank smiled, "by the way, where's Kelvin, I've not seen him since I got home"
"The dude is in his room probably chatting with his new girl"
"Hehe, lucky boy he is"

"Yeah, things are going smooth between them"

"Hmm"

Chief Olatunbosun sat calmly on the sofa and placed his legs gently on a stool, he came into the city after deciding to surprise his daughter with a visit since she had not been seen in his house for months.

### INSEPARABLE

"Bola, hurry up with the cooking. I'm very hungry. I have to eat before I leave here tonight" he called to Bola who was busy in the kitchen.

His eyes met a sheet of a paper on the centre table. "Henry, get that paper for me" he motioned his body guard who stood not too far from him.

"Sinarline hospital laboratory, pregnancy test result" He read, he folded the paper and kept it in his pocket.

"Wow! Bola is pregnant" he thought to himself, Ken has finally done it. It's now time to finalize the wedding plans. He earlier made up his mind to give the couple a token of twenty million naira after their marriage ceremony.

"Food is ready Dad, should I serve it on the dining table?" Bola asked carrying a tray of Pounded Yam and vegetable soup.

"Bring it here Bola, an old man like me doesn't need to stress himself to eat" he replied with humor

She dropped the tray on a smaller table and moved it close to where her Dad was seated.

"Here is it, Daddy enjoy"

"Is this pounded or poundo" the man asked.

"Ahn ahn, Daddy. You know I injured myself the last time I tried to pound yam na"

"It's okay my daughter, I will manage it" He said and started eating the meal.

"So, when will you and Ken choose a date for your wedding?" He asked as he swallowed lumps of the poundo yam.

"Dad, I broke up with Ken"

"Ehn?" The man coughed as the information surprised him

"Hey, sorry Daddy. Why don't you finish your food before we talk?"

"No" the man refused and washed his hand

"Come on, Idiot get me my handkerchief and stop looking like a dunce" he said to his body guard. "Why did you break up with him? That boy is a good boy and his father is very rich". He continued with Bola

"Dad , it's not all about money. He abuses me all the time and even keep numerous girlfriends"

"But why didn't you tell me all these? I would have asked his father to speak with him?"

"Dad, he promises to change always but he never does"

"Okay. So, what about the baby you are having for him?"

"Baby for him?"

"Yes, are you not pregnant for him?"

"No o, Daddy. I'm not pregnant "she said twisting her face.

"What about this?" He replied bringing out the test results from his pocket.

Bola came back to her senses as she saw the test results with her father, it was then she remembered that she had dropped it carelessly on the table because she wasn't expecting anybody to visit her.

"Daddy, it's not for Ken"

"It's not for Ken? Then who?"

"Frank"

"Frank?"

"Yes sir"

"How can you break up with Ken without telling me?" He asked and without waiting for her reply he continued; "now you are pregnant for somebody else. Are you sure this Frank is a good boy?"

"Yes, he is"

"Are his Parents rich?"

"Ermmm..."

"Didn't you hear me? Are his Parents rich?" He shouted at her

"I've not met them?"

"And you got pregnant for him without knowing his parents? Okay, what does he do for a living?"

"He has a barbing salon"

With this, Chief Olatunbosun burst into rage and stood up. "Are you crazy? You got pregnant for a barber?"

"No, he is not an ordinary barber, he has a salon with other employees"

"Tell the gold digger to see me before this week runs out", he said and walked angrily out of the house pushing his body guard who held his handkerchief for him violently

## **CHAPTER FIFTEEN**

Ini walked out of the company's gate to meet Kelvin who parked his car by the road side not far away from the gate.

"Hello Princess" Kelvin greeted as he welcomed her with a warm embrace, "how was your day?"

"It was awesome" she replied smiling back. He walked her to the passenger's seat and opened the door for her to enter.

Ini waved back at Amarachi who hailed her as she drove past them on her way home.

"That's my friend Amarachi"

"Oh! You work at the same place?, Kelvin asked as he settled into the driver's seat.

"Yeah, we even stay together"

"Oh, she must be a nice girl. My friend really likes her"

"You told me that already. What I don't understand is why Bola lays claim to him even though he's not her boyfriend"

"They have a lot of things together, but he doesn't date her"

"They have a lot of things together? But I thought you said they met recently"

"Yes, we met with you guys before he met her"

"How come they now have a lot of things together?"

"You won't understand dear. Let's forget about that now", he replied igniting his car.

"Where do we go this evening?"

```
"Hi Ama" Amarachi received a Whatsapp message from Dennis
"Hello sir"
"I told you not to refer me as sir again, we are not about to discuss official matters
now"
"Sorry, Dennis"
"That's good. Hope you didn't experience too much traffic congestion on your way
home"
"No, the road was kinda free"
"Okay, thank God. So your friend drove home with you as usual?"
"No, I drove home alone today. She went out with her friend"
"Her boyfriend?"
"Kind of"
"Hmm... Amarachi"
"Yeah?"
"I don't know, but has anyone really told you how beautiful you are?"
"Oh!" She added a smiley, ":) thank you"
"You don't need to thank me. I'm just saying the obvious truth"
"Come on, stop flattering me please :)"
"I'm not. You know what?"
"What?"
```



"Hahahaha, look here. If you think you can tie me down with that pregnancy, you are joking"

"I'm not trying to tie you down, I love you Frank. This baby is yours" she said with a pleading voice.

"Story for the gods, who knows how many other guys you've slept with? You better take the baby to them"

This infuriated Bola and she landed a hot slap on his cheek, "What do you take me for? A slut? Never mind we'll see if you'll accept this baby or not, fool!".

She began to walk out of the office but turned back again.

"My father asked you to see him before the week runs out, ignore him at your own peril" she replied and dropped her father's business card on the table and walked out angrily.

Frank who held his face with his right hand, recovering from the shock from the slap picked up the business card. His heart skipped on seeing the name on it, Chief Oladapo Olatunbosun.

He remembered the last time he heard the name, it was on national TV. The man was one of the most influential politicians in the nation, he had a say in whoever becomes a President of the nation. It was also widely believed that his hand were not clean as any other politician who became a strong opposition to him ended up kicking the bucket.

He wondered why the man wanted to see him, had she told her Dad she was pregnant. He thought of not going but he dismissed the thought after remembering that Chief Olatunbosun was not a man to joke with.

Amarachi peeped through the window as she heard a creaking sound at the gate, it was 10pm and she was already getting when Ini had not returned from her date and

#### INSEPARABLE

wasn't picking her calls. She was relieved when she saw Ini walked in through the gate with a man she guessed to be Kelvin.

"Hi Ama" Ini said cheerfully to Amarachi who was seated on the sofa as she walked into the house with Kelvin.

"Welcome, you guys stayed out late. I was already getting worried"

"Come on, you believe we didn't even realize it was this late" she answered back and settled down beside Amarachi placing her right hand around her neck. "I'm sure you know Kelvin already"

"Yap, I do." Ama replied smiling at Kelvin who stood up from where he was seated to give her a handshake.

"I heard you are the one who takes care of my sweetheart" he said as he took her hand in his

"Oh yeah, that's me. I take care of her very well" Ama joked

"Thank you very much Ladies. I have to be on my way now"

"Oh! So soon? You didn't even wait for us to offer you anything"

"No don't bother, that will be next time when I come"

"Okay then, I'll be expecting you"

"Ini stood and was engaged in a warm embrace with Kelvin, " I'll miss you Honey"

"I'll miss you too" Kelvin said as Ini walked him to the gate, "goodnight"

Ini walked back into the house to find Amarachi smiling and looking at her with a questioning look. "Ehn ehn, what?"

"What is what? I thought you said you guys were not yet ..."

"Shhh... Amebo, I knew that's what you wanted to say, it all started today. I'm tired now, I need to sleep immediately" Ini said and proceeded to her room.

"Going to do sleep or what?? You're not sleeping until you tell me all that happened today" Amarachi said and followed her into the <u>room</u>

## **CHAPTER SIXTEEN**

Dennis focused on the computer set in front of him, he was reading through a mail sent to him from a major partnering company with theirs, prices of goods had to change in the product's market due to devaluation of the country's currency. He made a call to his secretary,

"Please tell Miss Amarachi to report to my office now".

The Secretary was about to call Amarachi's office when he called back, "Don't bother, I'll go to her office myself"

"You will do what sir?" The secretary asked pretending not to hear him.

"I said I'll go to her office"

"Okay sir", she dropped the call wondering what attracted Dennis to Amarachi's office always, since she started working with him, she had not seen him go into any of his subordinates' office. Just two weeks Amarachi had been employed, the rules had changed; he had been seen in her office three times.

Dennis forwarded the mail he received to Amarachi's email address, he picked up the paper where he jotted some information and walked out of his office. The secretary who was already gossiping with another staff was caught unawares as he opened the door and walked straight to Amarachi's office ignoring the gossipers.

"Good morning Amarachi"

"Good afternoon sir" Amarachi replied startling Dennis who wasn't conscious of the time.

"Oh, it's twelve already. Ain't you going for break?"

"I was about to when I got an email alert"

"Oh! Sorry to disturb you, I'll just come back after the break, let me leave you now"

"No, you don't have to do that. Just say what you are here for, I can skip the break"

<b>"No,</b> i	it requires	a lot of work.	It'll take	your time,	I'll come	after th	ne break"	he sai	d
and v	valked out	without waiti	ng for a i	reply.					

<sup>&</sup>quot;Ken, what is this I'm hearing about you and Bola breaking up?" Chief Olatunbosun queried Ken.

<sup>&</sup>quot;We didn't break up sir, we only have a misunderstanding and I've been trying to work it out but Bola is not helping matters." Ken replied

<sup>&</sup>quot;But why didn't you involve me? You wouldn't have let me know anything if I didn't call for you?"

<sup>&</sup>quot;No sir, it's not like that. I was already planning to come and see you concerning it this week"

<sup>&</sup>quot;Oh! You children of nowadays, you can't stay together for a little time without unnecessary fights" Chief Olatunbosun continued, "Ehn ehn, I heard her say you abuse her, I hope it's not that you do beat her?"

<sup>&</sup>quot;No sir, never", Ken lied. "I would never raise my hands against my woman, we just had a little misunderstanding and I was trying to hold her back so she had a little bruise on her hand"

<sup>&</sup>quot;Are you sure it's only a little misunderstanding? You have to be careful with my daughter o, you know me o" he said and gave a short cynical laugh.

<sup>&</sup>quot;Yes sir, it's nothing much"

<sup>&</sup>quot;But she also said she's pregnant for someone else?"

<sup>&</sup>quot;Oh! She's pregnant?" Ken expressed his shock

<sup>&</sup>quot;You don't know?"

"Hahaha, of course I know sir" ken quickly lied laughing to cover it up, "I was only surprised she told you already. Don't mind her sir, she's pregnant for me, she's only angry"

"Are you sure of this?"

"Yes sir, she can't be pregnant for anyone else"

"Okay, I pray so. Then you need to go and meet her immediately and sort this out, I'll also speak with her"

"Yes sir, I will." He replied smiling.

"Good" Chief Olatunbosun smiled and changed the subject of discussion, "How is your Father?

"He's fine sir"

"Why has he not come to see me since last month we discussed? I thought he said he had a boy he trusted so well that we could put as our governorship candidate for this state"

"Yes sir, he said he'll come see you soon about that sir"

"Okay, greet him for me" Chief Olatunbosun said and with that rose up from his chair and proceeded to a room in the house "goodbye son"

"Goodbye sir" ken picked his car keys and hurriedly left the house still in shock of the news he just got

"How do we balance our profit now?"

"We'll increase the price by twenty percent, then we can make up for the loses in the international market. Moreover, we are the major exporters in this business and I think we ought to have increased our price a long time ago since the cost

ofproduction has increased. Now is the right opportunity to change it" Amarachi replied her boss who stood beside cross checking what she had on her computer

"Wow! I never thought of it like this" he said and stared at her face intently. "Amarachi", he continued calmly, I'm glad I met you. I've never met any Lady as intelligent and beautiful as you"

"Hehe", Amarachi chuckled and looked at the wall clock hanging on the wall.

Dennis also looked at his wrist watch. "Wow, its fifteen minutes to six already, it took us a long time to balance everything. I don't think the outing will work today anymore"

"Yeah, it's late already." Amarachi smiled.

"How do you intend to go home now? You already told your friend to leave without you"

"I'll just take a cab", Amarachi replied packing her accessories into her bag.

"I'll drop you off"

"No, don't bother. I'll get a cab"

"No, I won't leave you to go through the stress of searching for a cab this night. Its late already and there'll be a lot of competition for cabs in the street"

"Yeah, but I'll get one easily"

"Naah, I'm dropping you", He replied and he hurried into his office to get his car key, by the time he locked his office, Amarachi was waiting at the stairs. "Alright Lady, are you ready?"

"Okay, since you insist, let's go."

They walked down together and went straight to the car park. In no minute, they drove out of the company and hit the busy road.

After some minutes of no movement in the traffic, Dennis spoke up. "You see", he pointed to some people by the side of the road who were obviously returning from work also and waiting to get a cab, "I can't let you go through that stress"

#### INSEPARABLE

"Come on, it's nothing. Those people are also like me, now I have troubled you and you have to drive back home alone in the traffic"

"Naah, I got my car and am a good driver. I know how to find my way quickly, so don't bother about me"

"Thank you so much", Amarachi smiled and held his right hand which wasn't placed on the steering wheel. "I appreciate all the kindness you've shown towards me since I started working with you"

"Amarachi, its nothing there's nothing I can't do for you" he replied tightening the grip on her palm.

"Thank you"

"Amarachi, there's I really need to tell you that I feel something deeper than just being friends with you. I ..." Just then the roads got free and cars began to move rapidly, Dennis had no choice than to stop the conversation and drive off immediately.

Bola heard some noise at the gate, she peeped through the window and found Ken beating up her gateman who was obviously trying to deny him entrance into the building. She walked out in annoyance to meet ken.

"Ken, when would you learn to behave like a gentleman? What are you doing here again?"

"What kind of question is that?" He asked leaving the gateman to struggle on the floor as he walked towards Bola. "We have to finalise our marriage discussion and pick a date for the wedding now"

"What wedding? Please don't come near me", she said as she moved backwards. "I said I don't want to see you here again, its over between us and there's nothing that can bring us together again

#### INSEPARABLE

"Thats a lie" he said with an evil smile. "You're carrying my baby"

"Hahaha" Bola laughed loud startling him, "who told you I'm pregnant for you? Oh! I guess you've discussed with my Dad, right?"

"Yes, your Dad told me already. Why didn't you tell me first?" He asked and held her by her arms. "Let's go in and talk"

"Come on leave me alone", she snatched her hand from him. "Go where? Don't you think Ken? How come you believe I'm pregnant for you?" I'm just a week pregnant and it can't be for you"

Realization hit Ken as she said that, it had been over a month he had sex with her last, so if she was a week pregnant, it couldn't be for him. He struggled not to accept the truth.

"That's a lie Bola, you can't keep my baby from me?"

"It's not your baby Ken, I'm pregnant for another man and I'm taking him to meet my Dad this week" she replied him" please close the gate when you're done"

She walked in leaving him to stand in awe, after some seconds of standing, he walked out and drove away angrily. As he drove through the street, he wondered who was the guy who dared to tamper with his girlfriend, he swore under his breath to deal with that person when he finds him.

He made up his mind to do everything possible not to loose Bola, not because he loved her so much but because he didn't want to loose the opportunity of getting married to her and using her to threaten the Chief to gain political advantage for he and his Father.

"That pregnancy is for me, Bola is for me, if I don't have her, nobody else would. I'll kill any nigga that tries to contend with me" he cursed under his breath as he raced down the road.

+++++++++	++++++++	+++++++++	++++++++++++

"The guy has a nice car"

"Yeah, he's a big boy now. What do you think?" Amarachi replied

"Yeah, Yeah. So, it's your turn to tell me how the date went"

"We didn't go out anymore"

"Why?"

"There was no time anymore, we finished our work late, it was almost 6pm before we did."

"Okay, so you stayed together in your office for about four hours together?"

"Yep"

"And you want to tell me that work is all what you did?" Ini questioned giving her a suspicious look.

"Yes, I had to do a lot of research and after then, some calculations"

"Hmmm... I find that hard to believe o. You mean he was touching you while you were doing the research?" Ini asked again giving a short wink.

"Taaah! Naughty girl, touching me ke?"

"Okay o, we will catch you and your manager one day"

"Catch and do ni"

"Okay o, let's see." Ini replied and picked up her phone to reply a chat message before looking up at Amarachi again." You know, I think that guy is in love with you"

"Taah, he has not said anything like that"

"Hmm"

"Wait, I think he was trying to say something that I didn't get due to the noise of the cars" Amarachi said after thinking deep for some seconds.

"He loves you, I know"

"You always know everything"

"I saw the way he looked at you as you left his car and walked in. That look in his eyes wasn't ordinary"

## **CHAPTER SEVENTEEN**

It was Friday already and Frank was still undecided on whether he should visit Bola's father or not. She had called him on Thursday morning to remind him and also warn him of the consequences of not going. His friends had also advised him to go hear what the man had to say, they even offered to go with him.

But it is always easier said than done; he was the one to face the man, not them. He wondered what the man would ask him. Was he going to ask him why he didn't want to accept the pregnancy? Or was he going to ask him to marry his daughter? The two options scared him, he knew that he could be severely dealt with if he refused to marry her asked to or probably killed and he didn't know what to answer when he was asked why he didn't want to accept his responsibility.

His thoughts drifted to Amarachi, he thought of what she would be thinking of him. He wondered if she had been told that Bola was pregnant for him, then she would take him as a total jerk, an unserious fellow.

He was still deep in his thoughts when he heard an argument outside his office,

"My Boss wouldn't want to see you, he doesn't want you around here anymore"

"Stop shouting at me, just go in and tell him I'm here to see"

"Let her in please" Frank said to the stylist.

She walked into his office and stood silently for some seconds while Frank walked back to his seat and fixed his eyes on her waiting for her to talk.

She walked close to the table and sat in the visitor's chair. She brought a sheet of paper and placed it on the table. Frank picked it up and scanned through, it was the pregnancy test result.

"But this doesn't still prove that the baby is mine"

"Come on Frank, stop this. I'm only doing this because I love you, if it was another guy, I would have allowed my father deal with him"

Frank was scared by her response, he didn't want to be dealt with by her father but he put up a bold face, he didn't want to give her the impression that she succeeded in making him afraid.

"Nonsense", he replied. "I told you before I would have nothing to do with you anymore. Go and tell your father that I'm not responsible for the pregnancy"

"Okay, let's see" she said standing up, she put back the test result in her bag. "I'll deliver your message, but don't say I did not warn you" she walked out of the office.

Frank wondered if he had done the right thing, what if she went ahead to deliver his message or she said something bad about him to her father? He thought about calling her phone to apologize but discarded the thought because she probably would think he had given in to her threats.

He decided he would go and visit the Chief the next day and face whatever the man would bring his way. He brought out the Chief's business card from his drawer and read out the address to himself.

Amarachi was smiling all alone to herself in her office, she just got a call from her mother and was told her father was hale had been discharged from the hospital, she also spoke to her father over the phone and his voice was clear enough proving that he was better.

She read through the report she prepared for the research work she made on that Tuesday, she was to submit it to the chairman the next week. She walked out of her office and walked to the Dennis' secretary.

"Please make photocopies of this and give them to Mr. Dennis" she was walking back to her office when she heard her name.

"Amarachi, come here"

She looked back to be sure if it was the secretary that called her. Yes, it was . Tayo was signaling to her with her hand to move closer. Amarachi walked back to her surprised at the manner at which she was called.

"Yes, is there any problem?"

"Yes, there's a problem and the problem is you"

"Excuse me?"

"Yes, you are the problem. What relationship are you having with the boss?"

"What kind of question is that?" Amarachi asked obviously getting irritated.

"He was in your office throughout yesterday"

"And so?"

"See, I know you will deny. But let me tell you the truth, if you think you can seduce the Boss to get favors or promotions, you are joking. So many of us have been here years before you and we won't let you get promoted before us. That's all."

Amarachi looked at her and shook her head pitifully. She walked back to her office without saying anything

Very early on Saturday morning, Amarachi woke up early and set out for the village, the weekend was her opportunity to visit her family and check how her father was doing. She and Ini had planned to visit the village together but just that morning, Ini received a call from her father who asked her to come meet him at his house for an important discussion.

The roads were free for the first thirty minutes of the four hours journey. The bus was on a bridge when the traffic congestion began, after fifteen minutes of staying in the hold up. A short man seated on the second seat close to the window side stood up and cleared his throat.

"Ehn, Ehn, Good morning everyone" he began. "My name is Doctor Ken, If you travel along this route very well, you will know me. All around this area, people come to meet me to solve their medical problems and they always go home with a testimony..." After some minutes of hogwash, he brought out some drugs and started to sell them, he got a lot of responses from passengers most especially middle aged women.

After the trader finished selling his drugs and settled down, a loud baritone voice was heard from the back of the bus. "Praise the Lord everybody"

"Halleluyah" the people chorused.

"Amen. I bring to you good news today from our saviour and Lord Jesus Christ. But before I continue with the news today, let us first sing praises to his name" He led the people with some praise and worship songs for some minutes after which he began his sermon.

Amarachi sat quietly listening to everything going on and frequently replying chat messages on her phone.

"You see Jesus Christ loved us that's why he came to the earth to die for us... You don't have to postpone it, what if you die today, what if you just have an accident today" he fired on ignoring the murmuring that his last statement caused. "You see he's the only one that knows tomorrow, he's..."

At that moment, the roads were clear and the cars and buses rushed to make up for the time spent in the hold up, the noise was so much that it drowned the preacher's voice. The bus' driver sped off without much care, even the passengers cared less because they were already tired of the heat generated in the bus.

As they sped close to a roundabout, a bus loaded with tins of milk suddenly appeared from nowhere rushing towards them, the driver quickly tried to make a swift turn away from the lane, but it was too late; there was a collision.

Dennis started up his car engine to warm it up after washing it, he loved to wash his car himself though there were several househelps in the house who could do it. He

picked up his hand towel and placed it around his neck and walked into the house to take his breakfast, Janet and his Mum were already seated in the dining room.

"Where have you been? We've been waiting for you"

"Just finished cleaning my car" he said and sat in a chair opposite Janet's. "It looks like Janet always run home at weekends nowadays? Don't you wanna stay in school anymore? Or you came to ask for money again?" He asked jokingly

"School just resumed and we've not started serious work, that's why I'm home. But I don't mind if you give me some money too"

"Naah, you won't get any, you're just lucky your school is not far from home"

"Okay", their mum interrupted, " If you guys aren't hungry, I am. So stop your conversation now. Dennis pray for us let's eat."

Dennis led the prayers and they started eating the meal of sliced bread and tea with egg. After they ate, Mrs. Michaels recounted what she faced in returning Nkechi to the village after the girl had gotten angry and flared up because she was tired of being in a forced marriage. The parents had also gotten angry when they heard that her son did not treat their daughter well, Mrs. Michaels had to compensate them with a huge sum of money. She reminded Dennis of his promise to bring a wife home very soon.

"It's okay Mum, don't worry she'll come home soon" he picked up his phone to check his chat messages, he noticed Amarachi hadn't replied the last message he sent two hours ago.

"Hey, where are you now?" He sent another chat message which was delivered immediately but still showed unread.

Saturdays were always busy days at Royal Salon, Frank worked with his other stylists to ensure that all clients were attended to and nobody was kept waiting for too long.

Earlier that morning he had placed a board outside the salon advertising vacant posts for hair stylists, male and female ones. The work load was geting too much and he thought of expanding his existing salons first before opening a new one or getting an apartment.

He was applying antiseptics to a customer's hair when he saw Bode walked into his shop.

"How far na Bobo?"

"I dey o" Frank replied, "Where are you coming from? Why are you sweating like this?"

"I came to get some computer softwares at that store over there" he replied pointing outside through the window.

"Okay na, it's good you're even here. Work wouldn't be boring with you here"

"I wouldn't stay for long o, you know there are matches today"

"Yeah, we'll go watch them together once I'm free"

"I won't wait if you're still attending to customers' o"

"Okay, I've heard" he replied and beckoned to another client, an elderly man who just arrived to come over to his barbing stand.

He was half way cutting the man's hair when two hefty looking guys walked into the salon, he thought they had come for a hair cut but was surprised when he saw his employee pointing towards him.

"Hey, are you Frank?", one of the men asked as he came closer.

"Yes, what can I do for you" he asked paying them special attention

"Follow us" the other man Commanded.

"Follow you where?"

"Don't question us" one of them replied and held Frank violently by his belt. He dragged him and proceeded to the door.

Bode who had been watching all this while stood up and made attempt to help his Friend but he was sent sprawling on the floor by an heavy blow from the other guy. They dragged him out with obstruction from no one else, dumped in at the back seat of a jeep where two other mean looking guys were seated and drove off <u>instantly</u>

"Don't mishandle the boy too much, you know he is Chief's in-law", the driver if the abductors jeep said to the two guys seated st the back with Frank.

"Sharp boy" one of those at the back started, pulling Frank's nose, "you know how to score goals well. Tell me how did you entice her? With your barbing skills or handsome face?" The guy mocked.

They got to a huge black gate and only used the horn once before the gate was opened. They drove in and parked at the parking lot. Frank was pulled outside the car and told to tidy up himself before he was taken inside the house to meet the Boss. For a minute, Frank forgot his troubles and looked around the compound in admiration. The building was a gigantic one, one which he estimated the building cost not to be less than a billion naira.

The garden was also neatly kept, there were several shrubs which served as sheds under which people could relax. The only thing he didn't like about the house was the mean looking guys all around. The building was heavily secured.

He was led into the house and made to stand in the living room while his abductors went left him alone in the room. Frank wondered what questions the Boss would ask him and what answers he will give as his eyes met a large portrait of Chief Olatunbosun hanging on the wall.

"Okay, the Idiot is here. Well, don't just keep him standing, give him a seat and entertain him before I come" He heard a someone's voice who he guessed was the Chief.

Ini held Amarachi's hand as she sat by her side on the hospital bed. "Thank God it wasn't much, the doctor said you only had a minor cut on your leg"

"Yep,thank God. It's just sad that I won't get to see my parents this week"

"Yeah sad, but don't worry, we'll go there together when you are okay"

"I'm okay, the doctor says I'll be allowed to leave here tomorrow"

"Yes, but you still have to rest"

"No, I'm okay", she replied making a failed effort to sit up but was quickly assisted by Kelvin who was standing by the wall side behind her.

"You see" Ini continued, "You need to regain strength"

Their conversation was interrupted when the door opened, the doctor came in with a nurse.

"Hi" he said to Amarachi, " are you feeling better now?"

"Yes I am, thanks"

"You guys have to excuse us now", he said turning to Ini and Kelvin.

"Okay doc" Ini replied getting up reluctantly "how do we settle the bill?"

"The bill has been settled by a man outside", the doctor replied.

"Who?" Ini and Amarachi asked in unison

"Mr Michaels, he'll be coming in to see her when we finish attending to her"

"Oh, okay"

\*At the hospital's reception \*

"Dennis Michaels?"

"Yes, I guess you're Ini"

"Yes, I am" she replied extending her hand to him for a handshake, "Nice to meet you, here's my boyfriend, Kelvin" she introduced Kelvin who was standing quitely by her side.

"Oh! Nice to meet you both" Dennis shook hands with Kelvin too, "how's Amarachi now?"

"She's better" she replied and sat down with Kelvin on the long sofa Dennis was also seated, "thanks for your kindness, I heard you settled the bill already"

"Oh! It's nothing. I just want to make sure she's well"

"Thank you"

Ini clutched to Kelvin's arm and laid her head on his chest, the trio sat in silence for some minutes until Ini saw a lady who looked like Bola walk into the reception.

"Bola" she called to confirm. It was her. "What are you doing here"

"Oh!" She exclaimed and rushed to hug Ini.

"I came to see a friend" she lied, "what about you?"

"I came to see my Friend, Amarachi. She had a minor accident so she's here"

"Eeyah, the poor little thing, I'm coming let me see my friend first and then we'll go meet her together"

"Okay then, I'm expecting you"

After about fifteen minutes, Bola was back to te reception, she joined Ini and the others to wait for the doctor, Dennis had already gone to pick something in his car. The doctor showed up few seconds after Bola was seated,

#### INSEPARABLE

"You can go in to see her now, but remember, don't exceed the visiting hours"

"Okay, thank you doc" Ini replied and got up with the rest.

"No, you come with me first, I need to see you" the doctor said to Ini.

Kelvin led Bola to the ward, and after a few minutes of Bola trying to show faked compassion, she left the ward. On her way out, she met Ini.

"You're going already"

"Yep, I need to attend to some other things now and I also wanted to give her and her boyfriend privacy.

"Hahaha", Ini laughed. "That guy that went inside with you isn't her boyfriend"

"He isn't her boyfriend?"

"Yes, he's mine"

"Oh! That girl Amarachi must be a real whore then. They were kissing passionately when I went back into the room after forgetting my handkerchief"

"Ehn!" Ini exclaimed in shock

"You go inside and see for yourself. That your friend is a snake"

"Good evening sir", Frank stood up to greet as he sighted Chief Olatunbosun coming close with two body to where he was. He had refused to take the drinks he had been served, he only sat on the seat he was offered to sit on when he waited for about two hours without the Chief showing up.

Chief Olatunbosun only replied his greetings with a contemptuous look which later turned to a smile of the same nature.

"Sit down" he said sharply to Frank as he sat on the sofa opposite to Frank's crossing his legs.

"Let me remain standing sir"

"No, sit down boy. I'm not punishing you, I want to talk to you like a gentleman"

"Thank you sir" he replied, reluctantly taking his seat.

"Good. So boy, tell me how much you want from my daughter?"

Frank was startled by the question, "nothing sir, I don't want anything from her"

"Then why did you impregnate her?"

"Ermm... Sir, it was a mistake sir?"

"Hahaha, mistake? Or you saw a rich girl and wanted to take advantage?"

"No sir. I never knew that she is your daughter"

"Silly boy, I know you didn't know. You would not know she's my daughter and try to mess with her. You only saw a rich girl and wanted to take advantage"

"No sir, it's not like that"

"Oh! Shut up boy", the man said and paused, he made a signal to one of his guards and the guard brought him tobacco. After some seconds of deep inhaling and exhaling, he let out a deep sigh of relief.

"She says you love each other so much. So when is the date for the wedding?"

"Ermmm..." He stammered as he didn't know what to reply.

"Pick a date and get back to me quickly" the Chief said as he stood up and proceeded to the door, he turned back again,

"Next time when I call for you, don't be scared. Don't mind what the media reports, I don't bite people" he gave a wicked smile, "you can go now".

"Did anyone annoy Ini outside?" Amarachi asked Dennis who sat on a chair close to the hospital bed and held her right hand in his.

"I don't know about that, I went to get something in my car and also make some calls. So I wasn't with them all through"

"Okay" she replied calmly

"Why do you ask?"

"Nothing really, just concerned about her, it looked as if her countenance changed when she came in then. She didn't even say anything to me. She just picked her bag and left with her boyfriend without letting him finish preparing the tea for me"

"Oh! That's strange"

"Yeah, I really hope nothing happened to her"

"Hmm, we'll find out later" he replied and changed the subject, " the doctor said you would be allowed to leave tomorrow"

"Yes, so I can resume work on Monday" she replied smiling.

"Ehn?"

"Yeah"

"You're not serious. You are taking a week off. I'll inform the management on Monday"

"Oh! That will be too much. What about the research work?"

"Don't bother, I'll submit that for you. The most important thing is for you to get well"

"Hmm, thanks"

"It's nothing dear"

"Why did you drag me out like that?" Kelvin asked Ini as they got to the hospital parking lot.

"What were you doing with her?"

"What was I doing with her?"

"Yes. I saw your hands on her face when I came"

"Yeah. I was making tea for her when the breeze from the fan I switched on blew some milk powder into her eyes"

"And?"

"I was helping her clean it off"

"Get into the car."

"Get into the car? I think you need to apologize to her for the way you behaved in there"

"Apologize to someone who was trying to snatch my boyfriend?"

"Come on, what do you mean by that?"

"Get into the car or I drive off" she threatened starting the car engine.

"Ini, what's this all about?" He asked getting into the car reluctantly. "I don't understand"

She didn't give him a reply but drove off instantly without saying a word despite his questions.

"Should I drive you to your house?" Or you'll take a cab here?" She asked as they got to a roundabout.

"I'll drop here" he said and alighted from the car as she parked at a side " I'll talk to

you tomorrow" he said and walked away.

She drove off instantly without giving him a reply. In less than twenty minutes, she got to her house. She walked in and settled into a chair, she thought about the whole day's event. Did anything really occur between Amarachi and Kelvin? Or what Kelvin said about helping her clean off the milk powder correct? She remembered her primary and secondary school days where Amarachi had been always favoured than her, there were several occasions where she believed Amarachi took what belonged to her.

One of them was when Amarachi came into their primary school and defeated her - who was the former champion - in a school quiz in their final year, this made Amarachi become the school champion till they left primary school, that was when they became friends after a brief clash and advice from the head teacher.

They were very good friends until their senior secondary school days again when something else happened. Ini was in SSS1A while Amarachi was in class B. Ini had gone with a male friend(who was considered to be the most handsome guy in school) in her class to visit sick Amarachi in the school clinic. After the visitation, the boy became more interested in Amarachi than Ini, this caused another clash between them but was settled when the boy was discovered to be a thief.

Several other events occurred after that but they still remained inseparable and their friendship bond waxed stronger as the challenges hit them.

Ini decided not to allow Amarachi rob her of Kelvin, she blamed herself for asking Kelvin to meet her there and decided she wouldn't allow them get close to each other anymore.

As she spent time to think about it she got angrier at Amarachi and wondered why Ama decided to flirt with Kelvin even after having other guys after her.

Kelvin got home at about six thirty pm, he was already tired to he settled quietly into a sofa in the living room. He wondered why the whole house was quiet, he was expecting to meet his friends at home. He called their names but didn't get any reply. After a few minutes of staying in the living room without doing anything, Bode walked into the house looking tired and dejected.

"Kelvin, where have you been since morning? I've been trying to call you and it's not

been going through."

"Not been going through?" He asked and brought out his phone from hus pocket to check, "Oh! Sorry, no network on it"

"Chai!" He exclaimed and collapsed into a chair

"What happened? Where is Frank?"

"Only God knows where he is o"

"What do you mean? Didn't you go and watch football together?"

"I'm not coming from the football viewing centre. I'm coming from the police station"

"Police station? What business do you have in the policr station?"

"I went to report that Frank has been kidnapped"

"Hahaha" Kelvin laughed thinking that Bode was only making a joke, "how would Frank be kidnapped na? Is he a kid?"

"I was in his salon when some armed men came and took him away, only God knows where they took him to"

"Come on, are saying the truth"

"Yes, look here" he pointed to a swelling on his face, "I received a punch for trying to help him"

"Ah! That's serious o. What do we do now?"

"You don't have to do anything" they heard a voice say outside the door, "I'm here already"

Frank opened the door and walked into the house tiredly and sat on the floor in the middle of the sitting room.

"Oh! Frank, what happened, what did they do to you?"

"Do to me? Hahaha" Frank laughed uncontrollably, "No one did anything to me, I

only went on a visit to my In-law."

As closer move to Frank revealed that he was drunk,

"Oh boy, this dude is high o" Bode said to Kelvin.

"Let's take him inside first"

They took him up and both moved him into his room.

"Don't take me anywhere, I need to go prepare for my wedding now. Don't take me anywhere! "Frank wailed as he was been carried into his room.

# **CHAPTER EIGHTEEN**

Kelvin and Bode woke up very early in the morning and walked into Frank's room to check on him. Frank was already awake when they came in, he stared at them as they walked in.

"How far?" Bode asked as he sat on the bed, Kelvin stood by the wall side.

"I dey jare"

"What happened to you yesterday? Where did they take you to? "Kelvin inquired with concern shown in his voice

"It was Chief Olatunbosun that sent those thugs"

"Chief Olatunbosun?" Bode asked surprised, "what did he do to you?"

"Nothing, Bola must have told him that I refused to come see him. I thank God she said I was scared, didn't know what would have happened if she said I just stubbornly refused like I really tried to portray"

"Chai! So what did he say to you?"

"He asked me to go pick a date for the wedding"

"What wedding?"

"What kind of question is that? Wedding between me and Bola of course"

"And are you ready to get married to her?"

"Am I crazy? Why should I marry her? I don't even feel a thing for her?"

"So what would you do now?"

"I don't know. I'm thinking of running away from this city to a place they can't find me"

#### INSEPARABLE

- "No, you can't do that. Why didn't you just explain to him everything that happened and tell him you are interested in his daughter?"
- "Hahahaha, you must be kidding me. I guess you are not glad to see me return home alive" with that Frank stood up from his bed and picked up his towel where it hung, he headed for the bathroom.
- "Guys, I need to prepare for Church service, It's now that I really need God's guidance in my life"
- \*2.30pm after church service\*
- "So what are you planning to do?" Bide asked as they took a meal of beans and plantain
- "I don't know yet. The only option I've got is to leave this city and go somewhere far maybe another country"
- "Leave this city? But how do you intend to cope outside this city? Everything you have is here" Kelvin contributed.
- " I just have to leave, I have no other option. I can't get married to Bola, and I cant face the man to tell him, he'll probably kill me"
- "How would you control your salons?"
- "I'll sell them off and use the monies to start something new"
- "Hmm, you seem convinced about this decision. Are you sure you can do this?"
- "Yes, I can. The only thing that will hurt me most is leaving you guys here" he looked up and smiled which turned into a frown immediately, " and also without having Amarachi love me too"
- "Hmm, talking about Amarachi. She had an accident yesterday"
- "Accident?" frank asked alarmed.
- "Yeah, but it wasn't much. She only sustained minor injuries and she should be discharged from the hospital today. What I don't know is if she's at home already"

#### INSEPARABLE

"Hmm, I wish I could see her. Bola just destroyed everything I could have had with this girl"

"I don't know how you'll feel if I tell you this Frank"

"What? Go ahead and tell me, I'm a man"

"She has a boyfriend, I met with the dude yesterday, he paid the bills"

"Hmmm", Frank let out a heavy sigh.

"You just have to let her go. Let's focus on finding a solution to the problem at hand"

"This is one o'clock already, don't you think it's time to check on Ama in the hospital? The doctor said she'll be discharged today." Kelvin said as he settled into the sofa in Ini's living room.

"Kelvin, how was church service today?" Ini replied serving him fruit juice, pretending not to hear his comment about Amarachi.

"Church was fine. That's unimportant for now, have you called Amarachi today? What time will she be discharged?"

"Kelvin! Did you come here for me or for Amarachi?" She replied sharply.

"Come on, what's the matter with you? Why are you acting unconcerned about your friend?"

"Look Kelvin, Amarachi is not a kid and she does not have broken legs and arms, she'll find her way home"

"I don't believe this, are you this callous?" He asked, visibly getting displeased with Ini.

"I'm not callous, I'm only being careful"

"Careful for what?"

"Careful not to loose you"

"Loose me?"

"Yes, look Kelvin. I know Amarachi more than you do"

"So if you don't trust her why do you still keep her as a friend?"

Ini was silent for some seconds,

"See Kelvin, it's not about trusting her"

"Then it's about what?"

"Kelvin, I don't want past events to reoccur"

"What past events?"

"You won't understand", she paused for some seconds, "okay Kelvin, I'll go there for you. But you should know all I'm doing is because I don't want to loose you"

"Just go change your clothes, let's go to the hospital now"

Ini went into her room to put on a better cloth. She came out two minutes later but found Dennis and Amarachi already seated in the living room.

Her eyes met Amarachi's, they looked at each other intently for some seconds. Ini felt a touch of guilt as she looked at Amarachi who looked innocent but she hardened her heart when she remembered that Amarachi's face had always looked innocent but she ended up getting whatever She, Ini wanted.

She had sacrificed a lot for her because she loved her as a Friend and because there had been several occasions where Amarachi had also helped and supported her. But Kelvin was one who she had fallen in love with so much and couldn't allow anything take him away from her.

Amarachi spoke finally with a smile on her face,

" Hi Ini"

Ama quietly ate quietly as she was alone in the house that morning, Ini had left for work without saying a word to her.

She thought about the argument they had the last night. She had tried to ask why Ini had left the hospital so suddenly without saying any word, she asked calmly but didn't expect the answers she got.

"Don't ask me foolish questions? I'm an adult and I choose to do whatever I like at anytime I want. I just didn't just want to stay anymore" Ini snapped.

"You didn't want to stay with me anymore?"

"Yes, must I"

"Ini" she called calmly. "Did I do anything wrong?"

"Yes, you did everything wrong. What were you thinking when you kissed my boyfriend?"

"What? Kissed your boyfriend? Why would I do that? You should know I won't do that."

"Stop lying Amarachi, you were caught. Or you thought Bola wouldn't tell me what she saw?"

"Oh! Bola", Ama exclaimed. "And you believe that I'll do something like that?"

"Bola caught you guys in the act"

"You know Bola lies a lot, did she show you any proof of it"

"No, but what I saw when I came in was proof enough"

"What did you see?"

"Oh! Stop all this pretense, I saw the way he was close to you"

"Haba! Ini, I don't believe you don't trust me"

"Trust? Just stop this, this what you always say but now I'm wiser and very careful not to allow anything in the past reoccur. Goodnight" with that she walked into her room without looking back nor saying anything.

Amarachi's phone rang interrupting her thoughts, it was an incoming call from Dennis.

"Hi Amarachi"

"Hi"

"How are you this morning? Hope you slept well? Have you used your drugs?"

"Huh ho, how many questions do you want me to answer at the same time?" She said with a chuckle, "I'm fine, I slept well and I've used my drugs"

"Okay good. I've got good news dear, the chairman just read your report now and he's so excited about it, he really wants to meet you, but I've told him that you'll be here next week"

"Wow!" Her gloomy face was lit up with a smile.

"Yeah, just prepare to meet him next week, you are a star in the company now"

Frank just finished taking his breakfast when his phone rang, his friends has gone out to their place of work already. The caller was Bola,

"Hi Bola"

"Hello Honey, how was your night?"

"We need to see, when do we meet?" He ignored her remarks

"If you're chanced this morning. I'm not going anywhere"

"Can you come to my salon?"

"No, I won't. I was harassed by your workers the last time I came there"

"Okay, I'll come to your house now"

"Oh! Sweet heart, that'll be kind of you, I'm expecting you"

Frank took his bath quickly and dressed up, he decided to go late to work since Mondays weren't really high days for them at the salon. He got out of the house and in no time he boarded a bike and got to Bola's house.

"Oga na who I dey find" Emma the gateman asked in his Hausa tongue.

"I need to see Bola"

"Cheiiii! Na my Oga I dey call Bola? Na yo mate?"

"Please just go inside and tell her Frank is here to see her"

"Walahi Oga, I don miss road o, na big big men I dey come here with big big cars"

Frank ignored him and made a phone call to Bola, "Please come meet me outside your gate, your nuisance of a gateman won't allow me in"

Bola came out and after some seconds of insulting the gateman, she led a Frank into the house. Frank looked at her closely, she was wearing a mini gown that only covered her butt and revealed her thigh downwards, the upper part was also left unbuttoned, revealing her breasts and pants. She was obviously dressed to seduce him.

"Have your seat, I'm coming" she went to the bar and brought a bottle of Champaign.

"Don't bother yourself Bola, I'm not here for all that. Just come over here, let's discuss"

Bola dropped the bottle and the class cup on the table disappointed.

She walked to where he was seated and sat on his laps, "what have you come here for honey?"

### INSEPARABLE

"Just sit somewhere else first" Frank said trying to move her away but she persisted, she was already unbuttoning his shirt and caressing him.

He felt blood flow faster through his viens as she did her work on him, before he knew, his mouth was in hers already and she was already helping him unzip his trousers.

"Come on, leave me alone", he struggled to stand up and dropped her on the floor, he wondered what he would blame for having sex with her the second time, he hadn't taken alcohol that morning.

"What's the matter with you?" Bola asked standing up distressed from where he pushed her to. "We will get married soon, so what's your problem?

"That's my problem, I can't marry you. We don't love each other"

"But I love you Frank"

"I don't love you"

"You do, you are only trying to deny it"

"I don't. Look Bola, why don't you tell your Dad that everything that happened between us was a mistake? Tell him that you are not ready to marry me"

"And who says I'm not ready to marry you?"

"But I'm not ready to get married to someone I don't love"

"Then you have to tell him yourself"

"Come on, I can't do that"

"Be a man Frank, go and tell him and also explain that you were drunk when you deposited your stuff inside me", she picked up her cell phone and proceeded into another room in the house.

"And don't forget to tell him how loud you made me moan that day" she laughed as she walked away.

Ini returned home at the usual time, 6pm. She knocked and got no response, so she opened the door with her key.

She was welcomed into the house by a faint smell of burning food coming from the kitchen. Amarachi was fast asleep on the sofa, she dropped her bag on the floor and traced the smell to be sure it was from the kitchen. She came back angrily to where Amarachi laid and shook her violently,

"Come on, wake up dunce. You've almost set the house on fire"

"Ehn, Ehn" Ama replied rubbing her eyes still feeling sleepy. "You're welcome"

"Are you crazy? Won't you go put off the fire you set up in the kitchen?"

Then Amarachi remembered at once that she was preparing the evening's meal, she had put the stew on fire after she used her drugs which was scheduled for that hour. Then she came to the parlor to sit and wait for some minutes before she slept off. The drugs must have contained hypnotic substances which made her sleep off easily.

She rushed to the kitchen immediately, it was already full of smoke, she quickly put off the cooker and opened the windows. She came out of the kitchen coughing profusely and met Ini who was looking at her angrily.

"I'm sorry, I slept off. The drugs I used must have caused it"

"Be sorry for yourself, what if I didn't come in? You would have burnt down the whole house?"

"I'm so...rry" Amarachi said still coughing. "I didn't know I will sleep off like that."

"Mtchew" Ini hissed and proceeded to her room. "Just don't burn the house before I come home one day, this is not like the cheap house you live in your village, so be careful"

Her words hit Amarachi bad, she felt like an hammer was used on her head. At that moment she felt like packing out of the house and going to somewhere else immediately, but there was no where to move to. She stood in shock, wondering how Ini had turned suddenly cold to her.

Mr Pedro Fayemi sat in the sofa in his office, listening quietly to the network news and sipping wine. His legs were on a stool proving, he was sitting in a relaxed manner. The breeze from the fan gently blew his Agbada continuously, he removed his cap to allow for more effect of the air on his head which was neatly shaven without any traces of hair.

He was busy enjoying himself and didn't notice when ken gently came into his office and already stood by his side.

"Ah ahn! Kenneth, Good morning, If I did not call for you, don't you know that you are supposed to come and see me?

"I'm sorry sir" ken replied sitting down at his front. "I was very busy with work"

"Okay, now that you are here, you have some explanation to do"

"Now, what is this thing Chief Olatunbosun is telling me? He says you treated his daughter badly and she has gotten pregnant for someone else"

"Sir, that girl is just impatient. We just had a little argument, that's all and she went with another guy"

"See your foolishness. Ehn, Kenneth, you see your foolishness? This is the only chance we can get to avenge your father who was my very good friend. It is also an opportunity for us to become political relevant in this city"

"You shouldn't have fought with her. You know when you get married to her, you'll be able to know some of his secrets and we will use that against him", he paused and cleared his throat. "I even think you are too dull, by now you should have been able to get enough information from your association with his daughter already"

"I'm trying my best sir, the thing is that Chief is very security conscious and does everything he does neatly, making sure no evidence points to him"

<sup>&</sup>quot;Good morning sir"

<sup>&</sup>quot;Okay sir"

<sup>&</sup>quot;I'm aware sir, I'm trying my best to get her back"

## INSEPARABLE

"Okay, I know the man well. Now, our goal is to influence him to support Femi in the Presidential election next year. Look here", he lowered his voice and looked around to see if anyone was watching before he continued.

" When Femi gets up there, he will turn against him, we will all turn against him and bring him down, making him pay for his atrocities."

"Yes sir, I'm very well aware of the plan sir"

"Ehn Ehn, then get to work"

"Yes sir"

"And one more thing, don't ever allow him find out you are not my son, if he ever finds out that you are Chief Obi's son. He will ruin us instantly"

Ini walked into her office not feeling too happy, the Chairman had just scolded her for being slow in executing assignments. The man called her into his office that morning after she had just come up with ideas on how to convince their foreign investors to keep patronizing them despite the high increase in their prices.

She went into the Chairman's office hoping to share her thoughts with him after he said whatever he called her for but she met a Chairman who wasn't happy with her.

"You've been told this almost two weeks ago and you say you've just found a way to make them stay" the man yelled at her

"I'm sorry sir, but Its just one week" She corrected. "The real problem is that there are companies in other countries who can offer them the same deal with us at lower rates, so it won't be easy to just get them convinced about our better quality"

"Haha", the man mocked her. "So is that what took a week to get a solution? If you give you one week, ain't you supposed to act faster? Those people gave us a particular time to get back to them and tomorrow is the deadline"

"I'm sorry sir. But I'll make sure we reach them today and come up with something so quickly so as to make up for the time wasted"

"No there's no need. I think we've got a better solution. Here's a research report from the accounting department", he said handing her a document.

"It does not only contain accounting and price details, it also contains suggestions on how to relate these changes to our clients effectively which is supposed to be your work which you couldn't do", the man smirked.

" Study that and get back to me before the end of the day"

"Okay sir"

She walked back to her office unhappily, although she was slow in responding to the job but she didn't expect the man to react like that since it was still within the time frame she was given. Also, the department she heads has been one which produces the fastest results and had been commended several times, she wondered why she was reprimanded heavily for just this fault

She dropped the document on her table and after some minutes of hesitation, she finally opened it. She skimmed through the pages, but something caught her attention on the first page; the name of the person who carried out the research.

"Kolawuyi Amarachi Toyin", she echoed softly with anger welling up in her heart.

Ama was deeply engrossed with the program the TV station was airing. It was a section of one of Bucketmouth's comedy show. She forgot everything that bothered her at that moment as the comedian did a good job in cracking the ribs of his audience.

The last night hadn't been a pleasant one for her, she couldn't sleep well because she was bothered about her waning relationship with Ini. She wanted to call her mother to ask for a piece of advice but she didn't because if she had to tell her mother about

the rift then her mother would have to hear about the accident which would get the whole family worried.

Ini had left that morning the same way she left the previous day but not without reminding her not to set the house ablaze before she returns.

As the comedy show airing was ended, she picked her phone to check the time, it was five minutes past twelve. As that moment, she received a chat message from Dennis.

"Hi dear"

"Hi Dennis. How's the office?"

"Fine and how are doing at home? Hope you're feeling better now"

"Yeah, I'm feeling better now. It's just that everything is boring here"

"Eeyah, you have to endure for this week, or you want me to come keep you company at home?"

"Naaaah... You can't do that, it's still working hours"

"Who says I can't? You just ask me to"

"No, don't bother. I'll come to the office tomorrow"

"To do what? Remember you're on a week break"

"I'm okay already; I can't be staying at home doing nothing"

"Don't worry, I'll come keep you company tomorrow. Maybe we'll drive round town"

"Hahaha! How? You'll leave the office?"

"Yeah, I'll just take an excuse. We don't really have much to do this week. You finished the most tedious job of the week in three days already"

"Oh! But that doesn't stop me, I've made up my mind to come already"

"Don't come except you wanna	a sit with the gateman	and security guard	ds, Lol. Cos
your office will be locked"			

"Oooooh!"

"Better stay at home. I saw your Ini, I never knew she worked here too"

The last message changed her joyful mood changed as she was reminded of Ini again.

"Yeah, she does" she replied adding a smiley which depicts sadness.

"Sad? Why?"

"Yea, sad. Ini has not been at peace with me since I returned from the hospital and the house is like hell right now" Ama replied and also went ahead to narrate the details of everything that occurred.

"She's your friend" Dennis replied, " You know her better, so I think you should find time to talk with her, possibly when she's on a light mood. Discuss and apologise if you need to"

"Okay, I'll try that. Thanks"

"You're welcome. Make sure you tell me what happens after that"

"Okay"

"Yeah. I have to go back to work now, the break is over. Bye, we'll talk later"

"Alright, bye"

Amarachi was busy in the kitchen; she just finished preparing Ini's favorite food, Fried rice. It was 6.30pm and Ini wasn't home yet. Amarachi being concerned about her made a call to ask where she was since she was supposed to have returned by then.

"Hello Ini"

"Yes?"

"I was wondering why you not at home yet. I just finished preparing dinner"

"What's your business with when I come home?" Ini snapped back

"I'm just concerned dear, since you didn't tell me you won't be coming home early"

"Cheii. Please don't call me for something so unnecessary again. And dinner? I'm not interested, you can eat alone"

Ama was saddened by the response; she was short of words to say. Before the call ended, she heard a female voice which wasn't Ini say

"That Amarachi girl again abi?

She walked into her room, the first thing her eyes met was her Bible, she picked it up and flipped it open, and the first verse she saw was 1st Peter 5:7

"Casting all your care upon him; for he careth for you."

She wondered why she had tried to solve the problem by herself without involving God all this while. She knelt down by her bed and said some words of prayer.

\*At Bola's place \*

"Don't tell me that girl is still with you. Ain't you supposed to have sent her away"

"I can't send her away", Ini replied. "Though I'm angry with her, she's still ny friend"

"Friend my foot, she's your friend and she wants to ruin your relationship?"

"I don't know, I'm confused. Kelvin says nothing happened between them that day. Maybe what you saw was wrong, you only thought they kissed"

"Hehehe, Ini" she shouted. "This girl must have bewitched you, I know what I saw"

"But I didn't see them kissing and Kelvin says they didn't too"

"Kelvin is only trying to defend her. I saw her desperately pulling his head towards her that day and kissing him"

"Ah ahn"Ini questioned, "I don't get o, but you said they were passionately kissing that day?"

"Yeah... But ermm... She initiated it"

"I don't still get"

"See Ini, Amarachi is a whore. She's even after my boyfriend Frank, whom I am now pregnant for"

"That's a lie, Amarachi is not after Frank. And how is Frank your boyfriend? Kelvin says there's nothing between you and Frank"

"Kelvin says? Who is Kelvin and what does he know about me?"

"Oh! That's another thing entirely, you don't even know Kelvin. You only met him when you came to the hospital."

"Yes?"

"That's another proof that you are lying. Kelvin and Frank are friends, they even live together. I wonder how you don't know Kelvin If Frank is really your boyfriend"

"See, I've never been to Frank's house so I don't know his friends, but he is my boyfriend and we'll be getting married soon because I'm pregnant for him already"

"I think I have to leave now. You're just confusing me with all these"

"There's nothing to be confused about Ini. See", she went closer and held Ini's hands. "Amarachi is not to be trusted, you know we've never disagreed on a matter like this till she came. Just send her away, that girl is a devil. She's already plotting a way to pull you down at the office also. I'm sure she's also planning to take over your house"

Ini thought for a while and gave a brief hiss before she continued, "She can't do that, No. I know her."

She picked up her bag and proceeded to the door, "thank you Bola, I'll see you later".

Before she drove off in her car, she made a call.

"Hello Kelvin, where are you?"... Can I see you now? ... Don't bother, I'll come to your house,I believe I'm close by, just give me the address... Okay, I know that place well, expect me there in five minutes"

"Oh boy, this palor has to be neat sharp sharp o" Kelvin said leaving his friends on the rug where they were all seated playing cards

"Wetin? E no neat before" Frank replied him in pidgin English.

"Wetin this one dey talk? You no dey play again? Na who call you self? " Bode asked

"My babe, Ini. She wants to come here."

"Ehn ehn, why all of a sudden? Why didn't she tell you before?" Frank asked getting and packing the cards.

"Dunno. She said she wants to discuss something brief with me" he replied returning the sofas to the original positions.

"Okay na, that means I will have postpone your beatings till next time" Bode teased his friends as he picked up his shirt and walked towards the room.

"Hahaha, see this one o. Don't worry we'll see who will be beaten next time" Frank joined.

"Okay, I'll come meet you there now." Kelvin answered a call and walked out of the house.

In less than one minute, he came back into the living room with Ini.

"Here's my house, you're welcome"

"Thanks, you have a nice place. What about your friends?"

## INSEPARABLE

"They are in their rooms, I guess. So, you said you just wanted to see me briefly, hope its nothing serious?"

"Nope, just ask you about some things"

"Okay. But first, what can I offer you?"

"No, don't bother. I won't stay for long"

"Yeah, I know. But you have to take something" Kelvin insisted.

"Okay, just get me a cup of water then"

"A cup of water? Hmm, I see" Kelvin walked into the kitchen, he returned with a cup and chilled fruit juice"

"Oh! Thanks" Ini smiled at him

"You're welcome, feel free" he said as he sat beside her

"Thanks" she took a sip. " So tell me what you think about Amarachi?"

"What I think about her?"

"Yes"

"She's your Friend, I don't know much about her but she seems nice to me"

"Okay, so she didn't try to force herself on you?" Ini asked narrowing her gaze at him.

"Come on, don't go there again. We've been through it several times already. Who told you she forced herself on me?"

"Bola did, she said she saw her trying to force herself on you"

"Who's this Bola? Your friend who met us at the hospital?"

"Yes and she's also the one who claims to be Frank's girlfriend" She spoke in low tones

"Oh! That's she? I don't even recognise her."

"Okay?"

"Look Ini, that girl is cunning, She's pretty good at lying and deceiving. There was nothing that happened at the hospital that day"

"Hmmm"

"And you see, she's also trying to coerce Frank into marrying her now, she claims she's pregnant for him"

"She's pregnant for him? I thought she was lying when she told me", Ini looked at him suspiciously.

"Wait, I don't get anymore. You said there was nothing between them before, now you're saying she's pregnant for him?"

"Yes, there was..." Kelvin started to explain but stopped as Frank and Bode walked into the living room.

"Oh! See who we have here", Bode exclaimed. " the Angel that has been driving our friend crazy has come to visit us. How are you?" He extended his hand to her.

"I'm fine, thank you." She smiled as she shook his hand.

"Nice to see you again" Frank also shook her hands, "how is Amarachi?"

"Oh! She's doing fine"

"Good, send my greetings to her"

"Okay, She'll hear"

"Alright, we were actually on our way out, we need to check out the fixtures for next week" Bode continued

"Hope you guys are not leaving because of me?"

" No o, we'll be back soon. Enjoy yourself"

"Okay, thanks"

As soon as they were out of sight, Kelvin continued

"See, the matter between Frank and Bola is complicated. You might not..."

"Okay kelv, I just need to know if there's something between them. " Ini interrupted.

"Yes, there is now. Something just came up" Kelvin said calmly.

"Its okay, I have to leave now" Ini replied after she took a glance at her wrist watch and stood up immediately.

"Ini" he called holding her hands

"Yeah Kelvin. Don't worry, we'll talk later. Its nice knowing your place. I don't want to be hooked up in the traffic jam"

"Okay, can we see tomorrow evening?" He asked as he walked her to her car.

"Okay, just call me"

"Alright, bye." He stood and watched Ini drive off until the car was out of sight, he returned to the house

As Ini drove home, she thought about all she had heard that day. She wondered who to trust, Bola had said she caught Kelvin and Amarachi kissing passionately before only to change it to Amarachi being the one forcing the action. Kelvin had also lied to her about Frank not being in a relationship with Bola before only to confirm that Bola as pregnant for Frank that day.

She thought about Amarachi, she knew deep in her hear that Amarachi wasn't a deceiver. But the problem Amarachi always seem to take the most important things to her especially what if she had been working on it for a long time. Whether Amarachi purposely does it to frustrate her or if it was just fate was what she didn't know.

In less than thirty minutes of driving, she got home. The living room was empty as she got in, Amarachi was in her room.

Hungry and tired, Ini walked to the dining table. The aroma that invited her was irresistible, she opened the plate to check, it was her favourite food.

She was about to sit and eat when she remembered she had earlier told Amarachi she wouldn't be eating. She got up sadly, refusing to swallow her pride and walked towards her room immediately.

"Good evening Ini" Amarachi greeted from behind

Ini looked back and stopped without replying

"I served your food already"

"Hahaha, you served my food? Who's gonna rat that poison you prepared?" Ini hissed at her and walked into her room deeply regretting that she didn't even taste the food.

<sup>&</sup>quot;She's gone already?" Bode questioned Kelvin as he walked in with Frank

<sup>&</sup>quot;Yep, she only came to see me briefly"

<sup>&</sup>quot;Good, so should we continue with our cards now?"

<sup>&</sup>quot;Ahn ahn, don't you want to know anything apart from cards? Me, I'm tired o", Kelvin whined and continued after a brief silence

<sup>&</sup>quot;Well, I have good news guys. I found a good apartment I would like to move into"

<sup>&</sup>quot;Hmmm, where's the place?" Bode asked

<sup>&</sup>quot;Around Mandate estate. I wanna go there on Saturday, will you come with me?"

<sup>&</sup>quot;Yeah sure, we will" Bode replied excitedly.

<sup>&</sup>quot;And Frank too?" Kelvin asked and turned to Frank who gave no answer because he was already deep in thoughts and not listening to their conversation

"Ahn ahn, what's the matter Frank? Why are you absentminded? You've been acting strangely since we greeted Ini and went out" Bode ask hitting Frank slightly on the shoulder with his elbow.

"Mtchew. See guys, let me tell you the truth. I've just been trying to keep this in but I can't anymore. I'm going crazy everyday when I think i will have to live my life without Amarachi. Truth is I've not been able to get her off my mind. The feelings I have for her is growing stronger the more I try to suppress it." He paused and looked at Kelvin with pleading eyes. "Can you tell me their address? I wish to see and speak with her even if its for the last time"

"Ooooooh oh, this Amarachi matter again? Why can't you just forget about her? I don't think I can let you know the address, that might cause a lil trouble for me" Kelvin replied.

"She might never get to love you back, so why don't you just move on with someone else"

"Move on with someone else? Bola?" Kelvin questioned. "And tell me, how will giving me the address cause any trouble for you?"

"Forget about the address Frank and face the challenges you have. I suggest that you try to get along with Bola"

Frank got up and looked at Kelvin with disgust in his eyes, he looked at Bode who was just quiet and listening to them and looked back at kelvin.

"I don't believe you are saying this, how can you suggest I move along with someone like Bola?"

"That might be the only option. Amarachi is probably somewhere now enjoying the love of another man and you're killing yourself here"

"Why won't you say that? When getting Ini for you was so easy" Frank flared up.

"Look here, I'm only telling you the truth. Stop behaving like a kid"

"Me, a kid? Something must be wrong with you upstairs"

"Don't insult me Frank" Kelvin stood up and faced him.

"It's okay guys" Bode interrupted. "Don't let this turn into a fight, lets just take dinner and go to bed, we'll discuss this properly later"

"Talk to your friend Bode, tell him to stop acting like a fool" Frank replied and left the living room to his bedroom.

"It's okay" Bode said to Kelvin who was looking at Frank as he walked away. "You know Frank well, you would have been more careful."

"The guy just behaves like a kid, why does he want to kill himself on a girl who doesn't even care if he exists"

"It's okay. Let's go take dinner now"

# **CHAPTER NINETEEN**

Amarachi's alarm went off by 5am, she did set the alarm when she decided to go to work that day and forgot to turn it off after Kelvin told her office wouldn't be opened. She couldn't sleep back so she got up at ten minutes to six after hesitating for a while to do some domestic jobs.

She recalled the last night incident where Ini had refused to eat the meal she took time to prepare. She got to the dining table and met the plate of food still covered the way she left it. She picked up the plate but was surprised that the weight of had reduced.

On opening it, she found out that someone had changed her mind and decided to take her dinner in the midnight. A portion of the food was neatly taken and the rest in the small cooler was covered and kept neatly probably to discard any suspicions of someone eating from it.

Ama had finished with the washing and was already preparing breakfast when Ini walked into the kitchen to take a cup of water wearing a bony face. As she finished drinking and dropped the cup, she noticed Ama was staring at her.

"Yes, what is it?"

Ama replied with a smile and placed her hand on the cooler which was on the slab.

Seeing the cooler made Ini remember how she had crawled out of her bedroom at midnight to eat part of the food. She felt like a seven year old kid who has just been caught by her mother stealing meat from the pot of soup. She wanted to come up with a lie that she didn't touch the food but shr advised herself against it since she would only be deceiving herself.

"Ehn, ehn?" She asked trying to put up a serious face.

"Good morning Ini" Ama greeted and turned back to continue with her work.

"Good morning", she replied with a forced smile and left the kitchen in a hurry like a kid who just bed wetted and was running from her friends to avoid disgrace.

The friends didn't say anything else to each other that morning again, Ini drove to work silently, wondering if Ama was trying to intimidate her in her own house.

<sup>&</sup>quot;Bola, what have you come to do again?" Frank asked Bola who just walked into his office.

<sup>&</sup>quot;You didn't even greet me. Ain't you happy to see me here?" She asked after sitting on the visitor's seat.

<sup>&</sup>quot;Just state your mission here"

<sup>&</sup>quot;Alright, since you want to be cold, let's go straight to the point. I've come for us to discuss our wedding date."

<sup>&</sup>quot;What wedding date?"

<sup>&</sup>quot;Stop asking me dumb questions. My Dad called yesterday and he only gave us a week to pick a date and then we'll need to wed before the end of next month"

<sup>&</sup>quot;A week to pick a date? And we'll marry next month? That can't be possible, even if I wanted to marry you. Today is 22nd of February already, how will I prepare for the wedding in the next one month?"

<sup>&</sup>quot;Don't worry, my Dad will get people to make all the preparation. All he wants is that the wedding IVs should be out before it becomes noticeable to everyone that I'm pregnant"

<sup>&</sup>quot;Oh shit! How can I quickly plan my escape within this short time" Frank thought to himself

<sup>&</sup>quot;See, the fact is that I don't want to marry you" he spoke out.

<sup>&</sup>quot;Why? You're still insisting on this?"

<sup>&</sup>quot;Yes, because I'm in love with someone else"

- "With Amarachi, I guess"
- "Who it is does not concern you"
- "Hahaha, Mr. loverboy" she laughed. "Do you think Amarachi would ever love you back? Never!"
- "Never say so"
- "She can't love you back with everything she's heard heard about you"
- "Damn" Frank was infuriated, he banged it hands on the table. "What did you tell her about me?"
- "Hahaha, don't be angry at me. You should be angry with your Friend Kelvin. He's the one who has been feeding her with stories, he was even caught kissing her when she was sick"
- "Liar, you're insane, that's impossible"
- "Ask him when you get home and see if he will be able to deny it. You can also ask from Ini"
- "If I find out that you're lying"
- "I'm not lying, that's what Ini came to sort out with him yesterday. You'll notice she didn't stay long, she left angrily"
- "Oh Damn!" Frank stood up and paced the floor angrily.
- "Take it easy, that's life for you. Well, that's not what I came here for. Just sit down and let's talk about our wedding"
- "I'm not in the mood to discuss anything now. Just get out and I'll call you later"
- "But we have to ..."
- "Shut up and get out" Frank shouted at her.
- "Okay, Okay. I'll see you tomorrow then", Bola replied and hurriedly got out of the office.

Frank continued to pace the floor angrily; he began to understand why Kelvin couldn't give him Amarachi's address. He understood why Kelvin said it could cause a little problem if the address was given.

He also remembered he overhead Ini and Kelvin talking silently about a forced kiss when Ini came to their home.

His anger welled up, if he had a gun at that moment, he would have gone straight to Kelvin's office and shoot him dead instantly. He could now clearly see reasons why Kelvin had always been advising him to forget about Amarachi, he used to think Kelvin cared, not knowing Kelvin was backstabbing him.

"Chief" Pedro continued, "don't mind this your son o. Children of nowadays, they can't do without fighting. He says he already sorting out things with Bola"

"Oh! That matter? I've forgotten about that already, the girl says she's already pregnant for somebody she loves and I've given them the go ahead to marry"

"What can I do na? The girl says she's not happy with Ken like she is with the other guy and there's nothing I can do about it, what I want is my daughter's happiness"

"Hmmm, there should be something we can still do o. Why don't you try to convince Bola to stay with Ken?"

<sup>&</sup>quot;Pedro, longtime o. Ahn ahn, you and your son possess the same character, you didn't know you were supposed to come see me before?" Chief Olatunbosun questioned Pedro Fayemi

<sup>&</sup>quot;No, it's not like that Chief. It's just that I have been busy running around"

<sup>&</sup>quot;Okay o"

<sup>&</sup>quot;Ah! so Ken won't marry Bola anymore?"

<sup>&</sup>quot;Didn't you hear what I said? I said she's pregnant for someone else"

"Ehn, but we can still..."

"Just forget the matter please" Chief cut in. "I gave your son the chance already and he missed it"

"Okay sir"

"Ehn ehn, so what about the boy you wanted to bring to me? You know I must see him and ask him some questions to know if he is worthy of my support"

"Yes, he will be coming to see you next week Monday"

"Okay, but how well do you know this boy? Do you think he can do the job if we put him there?"

"Yes, you know him too. He's the serving Governor of Logi State"

"Oh! That boy? Femi Fadeyi?"

"Yes sir"

"I hear he's a good boy. He has been doing well in Logi"

"Yes. Infact sir, his administration has caused a lot of development in the state"

"Ehen" Chief Olatunbosun lowered his voice, "but are you sure he will be able to supply us our own share when he gets there?"

"Yes sir, he's a good boy. He always listens to elders"

"Okay, but why are you not interested in the position?"

"Hehehe sir, it's not that I'm not interested, but you know a lot of people are still talking about the millions of naira that were missing during my tenure as a governor"

"But no one can boldly accuse you of that with me by your side not even the EFCC"

"I know sir, but I want the matter to fizzle out a little before I contest for any office"

"Ehn ehn? Okay, that's good then"

"Yes sir"

"Did you remember that funny lawyer that tried to sue me sometime ago?"

"Oh! That Igbo man who was later killed by his wife?"

"By his wife ke? It was my boys who finished him off, we just did it in a way that implicated"

"Wow! Hahaha", Pedro laughed. "You're a genius Chief"

"Hehehe"

Amarachi peeped through the door hole to check who was knocking at the door. They barely had people visit them and those who visited them visited at evening time and not an odd time like 1pm.

"Who is it?" She asked being unable to see the visitors face as the person didn't face the door.

"Its Dennis"

"Oooh! Dennis" Amarachi flew the door opened amazed to have Dennis visit at that time. "What are you doing here?"

"I've come to see you" he smiled as he walked into the house. "I've missed you a lot in the office"

"Yeah, I've missed you too." She took his hand in hers and led him to a seat. "What can I get for you? I've got some snacks I prepared, would you like to have some?"

"Yeah sure, thanks"

After some seconds, Amarachi replied with a plate of meat pie and a fruit juice pack.

- "Here, you have it" She served him and sat beside him
- "Thanks", he took a bite of the meat pie and looked at Amarachi who was smiling at him, he took another bite and looked at her .
- "Did you say you made this yourself?"
- "Yes" She let out a chuckle,
- "why?"
- "Because it's the best I've ever tasted. Better than the over rated ones they sell at Erinsic"
- "Oh! Do you mean it?"
- "Yeah, where did you learn to bake so well?"
- "My aunt bakes so I learnt if from her"
- "Hmmm, that's cool. So you were just baking for fun today?"
- "Yep, was also baking for Ini. I know she loves meat pie"
- "Oh! How's your relationship with her now?"
- "I don't know, still the same"
- "Hmmm"
- "Lets talk about something else. How did you leave work? You're supposed to still be on duty"
- "Hehehe, I told them I needed to visit the hospital"
- "Huh? Are you feeling sick?"
- "Yep. That's why I've come to meet my doctor here"
- "You're not serious, who's the doctor? So you lied to come here abi?"
- "No, I didn't lie. I've been sick since you've been absent from the office"

"Hmmm"

"Amarachi"he called calmly, holding her two hands and looking straight into her eyes. "I want us to go beyond friendship. Since the day you walked into my office for the interview, you've always occupied my mind. I love you Amarachi"

There was silence for some seconds, Amarachi stared into his eyes and tightened her grip on his palms.

"Where do you want us to go this evening?" Kelvin asked ini as they stood together outside the Videx company gate.

"I'm sorry, I don't think I'll be going anywhere. I brought my car today and Amarachi is not here to drive it home"

"Oh! I see. That means you didn't plan for our outing today?"

"I did, it's just that I was running late for work this morning and I had to use my car."

"Okay, just go in and get your car. I'll drive after you and maybe we could talk a little a your place before I leave"

"Will that be necessary?"

"You don't want me to come with you?"

"No, its okay. Didn't just want to stress you, I'll go get my car immediately"

In thirty minutes time, they were already at Ini's house, Kelvin parked his car at the space outside the gate for easy departure since he wasn't planning to stay long.

They got in and settled into the sofa, Ini sitting on his laps. "What drink can I offer you before I prepare a meal?"

"Anything will be okay"

"Alright" She stood up and walked towards the kitchen.

Amarachi came out from the kitchen that moment.

"Welcome" Ama greeted Ini with smiles.

"Thank you" Ini replied with a stern look

"Good evening" Amarachi greeted Kelvin without looking much at him.

As Ini walked into the kitchen she perceived an aroma of something nice but she couldn't tell what it was, she ignored the aroma and opened the fridge and noticed it had been stocked with several drinks of different kinds, she choose the five alive juice and placed it on the slab, she rinsed two glass cups and placed it on a tray with the juice.

"If Ama thought she was going to forgive her because she filled the fridge with drinks, then she was joking" she said to herself as she carried the tray and started to move out of the kitchen.

Her eyes met something as she looked back, she rushed and dropped the tray on the slab again. Yes, her eyes wasn't deceiving her, there was meat pie in the oven. She opened the oven and selected two pies, she placed it on a plate and added it to the tray.

Her eyes shone brightly as she carried the tray to the sitting room. "Wow! Amarachi is a darling indeed" she thought to herself.

She recalled their secondary school days when Amarachi woud bring her meat pie prepared by her aunt, the meat pie was always different from others as it was richly prepared.

"You're looking happier"Kelvin commented as she dropped the tray on a stool beside him.

"Yeah, I've got meat pie here. Was baked by Amarachi" She said as she sat in between his laps placing a kiss on his lips.

"Hmmm, are you guys doing well now"

"Not vet"

"Well, I don't think there's..."

"Shhhh..." She interrupted him, "I believe you now, Amarachi does not give someone a meat pie if she really did offend that person. If she had tried anything, it would have been openly"

"Hmmm... So why did it take you sometime to figure that out?"

"I was just being careful and also, the position I met you guys that day was suspicious"

"Next time, always learn to trust.."

"I trust her, but I was scared. Take a bite first", she sat on a different place and watched Kelvin as he took a bite of the meat pie and a sip of the juice.

"Hmm, it's delicious"

"Yeah, it is. You know what? I was scared" Ini continued, "On several occasions, Ama had robbed me of things that were supposed to be mine"

She went ahead to narrate some of the past events where she thought Ama had robbed her and also the recent one in the office where her boss reprimanded her.

"You know, I think the problem is with you"

"Me?"

"Yep, your mindset"

"How?" Ini sat up to listen properly.

"With what you told me, it shows something. Both of you are intelligent, but there's something extra that Ama puts in that makes her more outstanding"

"Hmmm"

"Yeah, you need to put in more effort. Probably she worked all day to get that job done quickly and you said you didn't quickly attend to it"

"Hmm. That's true"

"So change your mindset, always put more work, but don't do it because you are competing with someone. Do it because you just want to give your best to what you do."

"Hmmm, thanks. I love you."

"Good evening bro, how was work today?" Bode greeted Frank who just walked into the house.

"Where's Kelvin?" Frank asked ignoring Bode's greetings

"He's not back yet, what's the matter? Why are you looking furious?"

"It doesn't concern you, it's between I and Kelvin ", Frank said and walked into his room immediately.

Bode was puzzled by the response, he wondered what had happened again. Until recently, the trio lived in peace and barely had any quarrel. But within the last one month, it had been from one quarrel to another.

Twenty minutes later, Kelvin walked into the house.

"Yea bro, what's up?"

"I'm good man, how was work?"

"Fine jare" Kelvin proceeded to his room.

"Kelvin" Bode called

"Yep" Kelvin waited and turned back.

"What's happening with you and Frank? It looks the dude is angry with you"

"Angry with me? Hehehe, nothing happened. Except for yesterday's simple argument"

"He should have forgotten that by now. I don't know why he's still angry"

"I don't know too, but I ..."Kelvin was unable to complete his statement as an heavy blow landed on his left cheek that moment, he fell to the fall holding his head. Frank rushed towards him to continue his attack but he was quick to dodge that and send a kick to Frank's belly.

Before the fighters recovered enough to continue with their attacks on each other, Bode was already there to stop the fight. Kelvin retreated easily, touching his mouth and face to check the injuries but Frank was still struggling with Bode to allow them continue.

"Can't you behave matured? Must you start attacking each other physically?" Bode said as he pushed Frank on the chest preventing him from going closer to Kelvin.

"Stay away Bode, this doesn't concern you"

"If you want to continue, then you'll have to fight both of us"

Frank on seeing that Bode wouldn't give way backed out and proceeded to his room. "Tell Kelvin not to come close to me again. We are enemies, I can't be friends with a bloody betrayal"

Bode turned to Kelvin as soon as Frank was in his room. He looked at Kelvin with a questioning look.

Kelvin said nothing but picked up his bag and walked into his own room.

"Nawa o, Sandra. You just abandoned me for a long time, no calls, no flash"

## INSEPARABLE

"Don't be annoyed my Friend, it's just that work is taking most of my time and you know people like us who haven't got rich parents like yours needs to work hard" she laughed and she replied to Bola who was occupied with her tablet.

"Ehn ehn! Love in Tokyo" Bola said smiling at something she saw on the tab.

"What's that?" Sandra asked and stood up to where Bola was to see what Bola commented on

"It's my friend and her boyfriend jare" Bola scrolled up to show Sandra a picture of Ini and Kelvin wrapped in each other's arm. "Have I told you about Ini before"

Sandra didn't respond but continued to stare at the picture.

Bola looked her, "have you met her before?"

"No, but I know the guy. He's my boss I told you about"

"Oh!" Bola dropped the tab and faced her friend, "the one you told me has not been paying attention to you?"

"Yea" Sandra continued, "I never knew he had a girlfriend because I've never seen him with one, I almost concluded he is gay since he doesn't get moved no matter what I show him"

"Hahaha, someone's got his heart already"

"Na wa o, so this guy's gonna slip from my hand like that?"

"Huh ho, maybe you need to show him more of what you've got, he might give in" Bola winked at her. "Well, let's forget about that for now. I've got some new clothes I wanna show you". She held Sandra by the hand and led her into the room

"Hello" Ini received a call

"Hi Ini, how are you?"

- "I'm fine. Please who am I speaking with?"
- "It's Sandra, the Lady from Devi international that took your phone number today?"
- "Oh! Sandra, how are you doing?"
- "Fine, I just wanted to say hi and wish you a goodnight rest"
- "Okay, thanks. I wish you the same"
- "Alright, goodnight" the call ended.
- "Who's that?" Amarachi who just walked in and dropped her bag on the table asked as she settled into a chair.
- "A new friend of mine, her name is Sandra"
- "Oh! Okay. So how was your day?"
- "It was good o, not too stressful" Ini replied, " so where did Boss take you to this night?"
- "We went to Erinsic"
- "Okay, I don't need to ask you anything. I can already see that you had a great time"
- "Yeah, sure" Ama smiled, "its just that Dennis said he'll be travelling for two weeks"
- "To where? Is he taking a leave from work?"
- "No, it's an official trip, a training program actually"
- "Okay, I thought as much. Videx is used to sending people for training all the time, they're good at that" Ini chuckled.
- "Hmmn, I'll be missing him o"
- "Eeyah, he's going just for two weeks na", Ini paused and stared at her friend's face.
- "I wonder why you've not said yes to him already"
- "I need to be sure Ini, I don't want to jump into anything"

"But you	love	him	alre	eady"
----------	------	-----	------	-------

"Huh ho" Ini smiled and moved close to her. "I can see it in your eyes already, don't be scared, just give it a trial"

I tried everything to convince Frank that you could not back stab him, he wouldn't just agree. He says he has been suspecting you before" Bode chattes with Kelvin as they sat down together on the rug.

"That dude needs serious help, I don't know if he doesn't have his brain with him anymore. He knows how desperate Bola is, how could he believe such a lie from her?"

"It's Okay, don't make it worse than it is already" Frank cut in, "but how are you sure it us Bola that told him?"

"No one else could have done that. That's the same lie she told Ini"

"She told Ini the same thing?", Bode paused and thought deeply for a while, biting his lips.

"Yes, she did"

Bode looked at Kelvin with suspicion in his eyes, "but you never told us anything about it, when did we start hiding things from each other?"

"You see, I thought it wasn't necessary especially because I didn't want something like this. Frank might have taken it in a bad way"

"You would have still told us, that would have been better than the information coming from an external source. He would find it difficult to believe you now since you hid it from us at first"

<sup>&</sup>quot;I'm not sure of that?"

"Didn't know it would turn out this way " Kelvin sighed.

"Let's go meet him in his room and sort this out" Bode stood up,

"he's been indoor since, I know the reason he doesn't want to come into the living room is because of you"

"I know that too, I'm sure he won't even be patient enough when he sees me in his room?"

"Let's try first", Bode said and proceeded to Frank's room with Kelvin following him closely.

"You know what?" He turned back and signaled for Kelvin to halt. "You wait outside his room while I go in first"

Bode walked into the room without knocking and met Frank who raised his head as he saw him walk into the room.

"How far Bode?" He greeted in Pidgin

"I'm fine o, what's that you are doing?" Bode asked observing the different papers on Frank's desk and a biro in his hand.

"I thought you don't calculate office income at home"

"I'm not calculating office income" Frank smiled at him, "I've gotten a buyer for my three salons and I'm just trying to draft out some documents"

"Nooooo" A voice was heard from outside the door.

"Who is that?" Frank asked with disgust all over his face seeing Kelvin's shadow at the entrance. He made his way to the entrance.

It's me Frank" Kelvin replied and opened the curtain to walk in,

"There should be other ways to solve this, not selling your salons, we know how hard you worked to make those salons stand" Kelvin continued with concern in his voice

"Tell Kelvin to leave here, I don't want to see him" Frank said to Bode who was obstructing him from moving close to Kelvin.

"Calm down Frank" Bode replied

"No, tell Kelvin to get away from here first. He should stay away from anything that concerns me"

"Don't sell of your business, don't run away. You're a man, you should be able to think of something else" Kelvin said and walked away from the room.

"Get lost Bastard" Frank yelled

<sup>&</sup>quot;Is that her?" Sandra looked at Bola as she dropped her phone.

<sup>&</sup>quot;Yes, that's her voice. I guess the number she gave you isn't the one I have"

<sup>&</sup>quot;Okay" Sandra replied and rested her head on the wall.

<sup>&</sup>quot;So what do you want to do with the number now that you have it"

<sup>&</sup>quot;Oh! Nothing", she faked a smile. "I'm just eager to know the girl who's got the heart of the man I love"

<sup>&</sup>quot;So you won't do anything?"

<sup>&</sup>quot;What should I do" she continued spreading her arms in a questioning manner.

<sup>&</sup>quot;Should I go and start fighting her?"

<sup>&</sup>quot;Hmmm, No . But I know you Sandra, you wouldn't just leave your man like that without a fight" Bola smiled slightly, "or you don't want to tell me your plans because you think I'm her friend?"

<sup>&</sup>quot;No o, I don't have any of plans"

<sup>&</sup>quot;Hahaha, you?" Bola laughed.

<sup>&</sup>quot;Don't worry, that girl's been messing up of late. I'm looking for a way to deal with her before. "

<sup>&</sup>quot;Ehen" Sandra looked more interested now, "so what were you thinking of before?"

## INSEPARABLE

"You know, I already laid a foundation of Kelvin cheating on her with a friend of hers"

"Who is this her friend?"

"Ama, she stays with Ini and also works in Videx but in the accounts department"

"Oh! I also have a friend in their accounts department"

"Good. You know this her friend is the one who's contending with me, she's trying to snatch my boyfriend. So I think we can do something with that, we can separate them. Then I'll have Frank to myself and you Kelvin"

"Hmmm, sounds nice. So what's the plan now?"

"Ermm, I don't know yet. But I will come up with something very soon"

The days rolled out quickly and it was Saturday already, Ini and Ama journeyed to Ama's hometown to visit her family and to check her just recovering father. They left the city as early as possible to avoid the Saturday's traffic congestion.

"Heyyy! Aunty Toyin" Sophia who was watching their car as it parked outside the house shouted for joy as Amarachi came out of the car.

"Mummy, Daddy, aunty Toyin has come o" Sophia ran to the window and beckoned on the rest of the family members.

"Welcome Aunty" She hugged her sister.

"How are you Sophie"

"Fine" she replied,

"Ooh! You came with Aunty Ini" Sophia asked surprised as Ini walked out from the driver's seat. She ran to the other side to greet Ini too.

"How are you?"

"Fine ma"

"What of Mummy and Daddy?"

"They are inside, let's go in"

"Lets take what we have in the boot first"

They took the gifts they brought and walked into the living room of the Old building. They were welcomed warmly by Ama's mum and her Dad who were very glad to see them.

"Mummy Toyin, please get some food for them na" Mr Kolawole said to his wife and turned to Ini who sat on a stood beside him and held his hands.

"Thank you Ini for taking care of my daughter, she's looking fresher now. Thank you"

"Haba! Daddy, Toyin is my sister, whatever I do for her, I do for myself" Ini replied and looked at Ama who was sitting at the front and smiling at her.

"Thank you my daughter" the man continued as he sat up. "Toyin also said you gave her the money for the hospital bill, may God bless you richly and give you long life"

"Amen Daddy" Ini replied full of smiles, she looked around the house for some seconds and turned back to Mr. Kolawole.

"What happened to your business sir? How come you people now live here?"

"It's a long story my dear" the man started, "Amarachi, come closer. Let me tell you what really happened, I've not been opportuned to tell you this before"

He paused and coughed, he sat up and began. "Listen my children, my business did not go down naturally. It was brought down by someone who I met through a very close friend, Olatunbosun. Chief Olatunbosun, he is now known as a powerful politician, I'm sure you know him too" The man paused and looked at them for confirmation.

"We met each other after I finished my service as a youth corper and started my business. We were not really friends because our lifestyles were totally different. He was a son of a rich man so he spent extravagantly and I couldn't act like him. So we

knew each other but stayed apart since we had no business together. After sometime when I met your mother, he began to show hatred towards me. I found out that he wanted to marry your mother who wasn't interested in him but seemed to get along with me even though I wasn't dating her then, I wasn't even in love with her yet.

After we started dating, he got mad at us. He fought our relationship but couldn't stop it as we got married even with all his threats. He had to leave us in peace when he saw there was nothing he could do anymore.

But we met again seventeen years later, he had become a prominent politician then and was even like Godfather to the President of our nation then. When he found out about my company, he decided to punish me. Through the influence of the President, my licence to run the company was withdrawn and the goods I distributed were labelled as illegal products. I was also made to pay heavy fines to escape jail. Thank God he didn't kill me because he ended up killing my friend who opposed his actions"

The man wiped his face as tears was already dropping off.

"That's how I became who I am today, he sent me packing from the city"

# **CHAPTER TWENTY**

Femi Fadeyi patiently waited for Chief Olatunbosun in the Living room watching a Tv show and sipping wine. After about twenty minutes, Chief Olatunbosun finally showed up.

"Governor Femi Fadeyi" he hailed, smiling cheerfully as he walked into the living room.

"How are you?" He asked, extending his hand to Femi for a handshake.

"I'm fine sir, thank you" Femi replied happily, standing up to receive the handshake and greet the man properly.

"You can have your seat" Chief Olatunbosun said as he settled into a sofa facing femi directly. "So, how is Logi and your people?"

"Logi is fine sir, the people send their greetings"

"Oh! Say me well to them"

"Sure sir"

"Okay, so let's go straight to business. So tell me Femi. What is your plan for the country? How do you intend to move it forward? I already heard about a lot of things you did in your state already, so I'm expecting so much from you"

"Yes sir, thank you so much for this opportunity" Femi started speaking extensively on his plans for the country.

"Bola, I'm not ready to married, don't you get it?"

"See stop all this rubbish, it's either we pick a date for the wedding today or you call my Dad and tell him that you are not ready yet"

"Okay, just give me some more time . I'll get back to you"

"No, no more time to waste" Bola slammed, "let's pick a date now or I'll be forced to tell my Dad that you don't want to get married to me after impregnating me"

"No Bola, don't do that. I will get back to you as soon as possible"

"Oh! Never mind, you don't need to get back to me, you'll explain to my Dad when you are ready" she said and picked her bag.

Frank grabbed her by the arm, "Okay, when are you coming to see my parents?" He pleaded, "please we have to see them first"

Bola paused for a while and spoke, "when are you taking me there? I'm ready even if you want to go now"

"I have to call them first"

"Then call them now"

"But ermm...", Frank scratched his head. "I don't have credit on my phone"

"Take, there's enough credit on my phone" she said handing him a phone from her bag.

"Okay" he took it reluctantly and dialed a number. After a short conversation with the caller in his dialect, he dropped the call. "My mum says we should come on Wednesday"

"Are you sure?" She looked at him suspiciously

"Yes" he replied, "we'll pick the date that same day too"

"Okay, just remember that it must be this March" She said and walked out of his office immediately.

Frank cursed under his breath as he walked back slowly to his seat.

Things were not working rightly as he planned, he was already processing his international passport and his Visa but the money he was expecting for the sale of the salon had not come and he needed enough money to take with him.

He sat down frustrated and began to remember how he got into the mess. He remembered how they met Amarachi, how he met Bola andhow he fell into her trap. He began to think if it was really worth it to leave the city, if he was trying to escape from getting married to Bola because he didn't love her, how was he sure he would find love where he was running to? And was he going to ever love someone else like he loved Amarachi?

He picked up his phone and after some seconds of scrolling through indecisively. He dialed Amarachi's phone number.

"Hello Amarachi, its Frank... Yeah... How is your health now?... Please would you give me a chance? I need to see you... Please, I just need to clear some issues with you... Oh! Please, don't refuse me, just give me this chance... Please..." The call was ended at the other side.

He redialed the number, "Please Amarachi, just a chance... It's really important... Okay, I'll meet you there by four thirty... Thanks"

He heaved a sigh of relief as he ended the call. He couldn't just run away like that, he decided to try again if he could find favor with Amarachi.

Amarachi sat quietly in her office busy with the computer set on her table. Her Boss had gone that morning on the official training trip. She was left with a lot of work to do which was not necessarily her duty.

Before Dennis left, he came into her office to say goodbye planting a kiss on her forehead before he left. He had just gone few hours and she was feeling like he had gone for years.

A knock sounded on her door interrupting her work. "Yes, come in please"

Dennis' secretary walked into her office full of smiles as she curtsied, "Good morning ma"

"Good morning" Amarachi replied, surprised at seeing the Secretary smile at her for the first time.

"Are you busy?" She asked gently

"No, what can I do for you?" Amarachi answered, eager to know her mission.

"I brought this for you, you need to check it and add to it from your research before I print out the final copy"

"Okay" Amarachi collected the document and scanned through it.

"Alright, thanks, you may leave " she said, dismissing the secretary who didn't move away .

"You can go" Amarachi repeated looking up at the secretary who was standing like a small kid being corrected for doing something wrong.

"Sorry ma, I just wanted to apologize to you for the other day I insulted you. I'm sorry, I was being misled by envy. Please forgive me ma" the Secretary finally said.

"Ermmm..." Amarachi was unsure of what to say. "It's okay,I hold nothing against vou"

"Thank you ma" she curtsied once again and turned to leave.

"Wait" Amarachi stopped her. "Please, stop the ma. It's making me uncomfortable, just call me Amarachi"

"Okay Amarachi" She said smiling sheepishly

"I don't know your name"

"My name is Cynthia"

"Alright Cynthia"

Amarachi watched her as she left the office still wondering what could make the secretary who had insulted her a week ago become so meek and gentle to her.

"Hi " Ini got a WhatsApp message from an unknown number. She clicked on the profile to check the display picture and recognized the person at once. It was Sandra Benjamin, she didn't remember to save the number when Sandra had called her.

<sup>&</sup>quot;Hi Sandra"

<sup>&</sup>quot;How are you? Are you on break now cos I'm on break here"

<sup>&</sup>quot;I'm Fine, you? I'm on break too"

<sup>&</sup>quot;Okay:)"

<sup>&</sup>quot;Yeah, how has work been today?"

<sup>&</sup>quot;Great, thanks Ini. You know what?"

<sup>&</sup>quot;What?"

<sup>&</sup>quot;I like your personality, that's why I want to be your friend. I barely keep friends but I saw the way you talked and composed yourself, I concluded you must be someone great to be friends with"

<sup>&</sup>quot;Wow, thanks. Nice words"

<sup>&</sup>quot;You're welcome, I'm just being truthful though"

<sup>&</sup>quot;Thanks all the same. It's nice to meet you too, it takes a great personality to know another"

<sup>&</sup>quot;Hmmm"

<sup>&</sup>quot;Yeah, so how are you coping with work there?"

<sup>&</sup>quot;I'm managing, just managing. I really don't like working under a man"

<sup>&</sup>quot;Why? That's strange. Most times, Men are the Bosses in the offices"

<sup>&</sup>quot;Yeah, I know. It's just that most of them reminds me of my ex boyfriend"

- "Was your ex boyfriend that bad"
- "Yes, he was a notorious cheat and a violent person"
- "Eeyah! That's bad, I'm wondering how badly he would have treated you"
- "Oh! I just thank God most of the scars I got on my body from the relationship are cleared now"
- "Awww! That's really bad. How did you get into such a relationship?"
- "Just let's forget about it. What brought it fresh to my mind was seeing my Boss' girl friend come visit him in the office last week"
- "Oh! Which of your Bosses?"
- "Same one you know, Mr. Kelvin"
- "Mr. Kelvin? Are you sure she's his girlfriend?"
- "I believe she is, he hardly entertains unofficial visits so I strongly believe she is. I just pray he's not abusive and does not spoil her pretty face "
- "Are you sure of what you are telling me?" Ini replied, her hands shaking as she typed.
- "Lol, why are you acting so concerned? I'm sure about what I'm saying, the Lady's name is even Amarachi, she's fair, has dimples, well she's really pretty", Sandra perfectly decribed Amarachi facial features.
- "Please let's talk about something else jor. Lets talk about you and your work"
- "Wait, is this the Lady you're talking about?" Ini attached a picture of Amarachi to the message.
- "Yeah, wow! So you even know her"

Ini's phone dropped from her hand as she read the message, her eyes filled up with tears. Amarachi and Kelvin had deceived her, Amarachi must have been visiting Kelvin during her stay at home. Bola was saying the truth after all.

Amarachi walked down the stairs hurriedly, she was sure Ini would be waiting for her in the car as she didn't get any response when she told her on the phone that she would be coming home on her own.

She looked straight to the parking lot as she got outside the building. She couldn't spot the car. By the time she walked closer, she was sure that Ini had left already as there were no signs of the car.

Her phone rang that moment, the caller was Frank.

"Hello, I'm outside the company now"

"Okay, I'll meet you"

She cleaned her sweaty face with a handkerchief and walked out of the gate. She looked around to find Frank and saw him walking towards her.

"Good afternoon Amarachi" Frank greeted kindly

"Good afternoon Frank, what is it you want to see me for" she replied sternly and started to walk slowly to the road.

Frank followed her, "why don't you let us go to somewhere quiet and discuss?"

"Go to somewhere quiet?" Ama paused and turned to him, giving him a questioning look. "You think I'll go anywhere with you? Just say whatever you want to say as we walk down to the bus stop. That's our agreement and I'm not about to spend more time with you"

"Please" he ran after and knelt before her. "Please just give me a chance"

"Come on, what's all this? Don't create a scene here, Please get up" Amarachi pleaded already feeling embarrassed.

"Please, let's go somewhere so we can talk better"

"I don't want to go anywhere with you" She replied sternky, folding her arms.

"Okay, why don't we just have a drink at the restaurant over there?" He pointed to a place across the road.

"Okay" she replied after giving it a thought. "But I'll only spend a maximum of twenty minutes with you"

"Thank you" he smiled.

They sat on the table, directly opposite each other.

"What would you like to take?" Frank asked

"Frank!" She snapped, "I don't have time for all these. Go straight to your point if you have any"

"But you have to order for something, the waiter is waiting for your orders"

"Let him serve water and you better start immediately or I stand up and leave this place now"

"Okay, just get soft drinks for us" he said to the waiter who stood by his side and turned back to face Ama.

"Start", She snapped.

"Ama, why do you hate me so much" Frank started with a calm voice and looked straight into her yes. "You never want to see me or even give me a chance"

She took her gaze off his eyes, his eyes showed deep and pain and suffering inside, he looked like someone who had been maltreated. "I don't hate you. Just say whatever you want to say now"

"If you don't hate me, why are you always acting harsh towards me?"

"Why won't I?" She looked back to him. "You have a girlfriend who is dangerous and doesn't want to see me with you"

"I don't have a girlfriend" he replied sharply. "If you are talking about Bola, she is not my girlfriend, what happened between us was all a mistake"

"She's pregnant for you by mistake"

"Listen, I was drunk that day it happened. You were at the party and saw me drunk. I didn't know what I was doing, I swear."

"Okay, you didn't know what you were doing, sorry about that, you shouldn't have taken alcohol at first. But tell me exactly what you want me to do for you now"

"I love you Ama, I've loved you since the day i saw you and since then, I've not been myself"

She stared at him deeply and swallowed before she replied.

"She didn't reply when you told her it was Amarachi you saw?" Bola asked Sandra.

"Yes, she didn't reply anymore. Maybe she didn't believe"

"No, she might have actually believed you." Bola continued, "I know her, she gets to believe things easily"

"Hmmm"

"Yeah, that's a nice trial. I should applaud you" Bola smiled and clapped her hands together

"Come on, stop teasing me. I'm not even sure it worked yet, I think it was too early. That was our first chat"

"No, you didn't make any mistake. I'm sure she must have believed you. Even if she didn't, it would have an impact on her and she would start to doubt Ama and her boyfriend more"

"Are you sure of this?"

"Yeah, I'm sure"

"What if she asks for proof? You know I've got non"

"Yes, I was coming to that already." Bola replied and sat up. "We'll find a proof for her if she wants one, we have to go and think out something"

"Hmm, okay"

"Yeah babe" Bola stood up taking her drink with her. "I'll frustrate that Amarachi girl out of this city, if she does not leave this city, I'll send her out of this world" She said and faced Sandra with a mean look.

<sup>&</sup>quot;Hi sweetheart" Ini got a chat message from Kelvin

<sup>&</sup>quot;Kelvin, is there any other girl apart from me in your life?" She replied him without regarding his greeting.

<sup>&</sup>quot;Lol, Yes. I've got my mother too" Kelvin replied jokingly.

<sup>&</sup>quot;I'm serious Kelvin, are you dating any other person?"

<sup>&</sup>quot;No, why are you asking this kind of question?"

<sup>&</sup>quot;Nothing, I just want to know"

<sup>&</sup>quot;Nothing? But I think I've answered you this question before, haven't I?"

<sup>&</sup>quot;Yes"

<sup>&</sup>quot;So why are you asking again?"

<sup>&</sup>quot;I just want to be sure"

<sup>&</sup>quot;Just want to be sure?"

<sup>&</sup>quot; See Ini, I don't like all this. Why do you keep doubting me?"

<sup>&</sup>quot;Why won't I doubt you? What about the girl that frequently visits your office unofficial matters?"

<sup>&</sup>quot;OMG! Ini. Have you been monitoring my movement?"

<sup>&</sup>quot;Just answer my question, which girl comes to visit you?"

<sup>&</sup>quot;Damn! No girl comes here Ini"

"Okay, I hear you"

"What's wrong Ini, what's the matter? I hate this kind of interrogation"

"Don't bother" she closed the chat and silenced her phone dropping it by her side.

Not too long after, Amarachi walked in.

"Hi Ini" Ama greeted as she spotted her in the living room. She went closer as she got no reply.

"Dear Lord, Ini. You've been crying, what's the matter?" She dropped her bag and squatted at Ini's front trying to hold Ini's hands.

"Come on, leave me alone" Ini replied harshly, pushing Ama's hand away violently and standing up from her seat. She walked towards her room before she turned and looked at Ama who was on the floor looking shocked by her response.

"Where did you go last week when you were at home alone?"

"I didn't go anywhere" Amarachi replied, getting up from the ground. "I don't know anywhere in this city. I only went out once with Kelvin and you are aware of that"

"Okay" She replied and walked into her room.

Ama stood there shocked, wondering what could have caused the drama which was being played out.

Ini lay on the bed and picked up her phone, she was almost regretting her actions, she wondered why she believed what Sandra said.

Kelvin had denied seeing any lady in his office and Ama denied going out to anywhere during her stay at home. With the look on Ama's face, she didn't go anywhere. The Ama she knew wasn't even someone who loved to move around places she wasn't yet used to it, so it was possible that she was saying the truth.

But why would Sandra lie to her? They barely knew each other nor do Sandra know Ama. So what would Sandra gain from lying? And how did Sandra get a perfect description of Ama?

Ini checked her phone and saw five missed calls from Kelvin, she ignored it and opened her WhatsApp application. She ignored the messages from Kelvin, she opened the previous conversation with Sandra and read through again.

She sent a message to Sandra after discovering her to be online. "Sandra"

"Hi Ini" Sandra replied after about thirty seconds"

"Who really are you?"

"Who am I? So you don't know whom you've been chatting with?"

"I know, but I'm confused"

"Confused about what?"

"About what you told me"

"What's that exactly?"

"About Kelvin, the Lady you said visits him always"

"Are you sure she's the one in the picture I sent?"

"They look alike, maybe if I see some other pictures. I will be able to confirm" Sandra replied

"But are you concerned about that? I think we should just forget it please"

"No, I can't forget it. Kelvin is my boyfriend"

"Oh!"

"Yes, so I want to know if he's really cheating on me"

"Oh please, you have to leave me out of this. I don't want any problems with my boss"

"No, you won't get into any problem. You just have to help me"

"No, I can't help you. I don't want any trouble. I made a mistake in telling you. Please just disregard this discussion."

"No, I can't. You have to help me find out if he's really cheating on me. I'll make sure he doesn't get to know you helped me"

"But there's no way I can help"

"You can by helping me confirm if he is dating that Lady and find out who the Lady really is"

When Amarachi got into her room, she couldn't think about anything else except the drama that just ensued in the living room.

As she pulled off her suit and hung it, her phone rang. It was Frank calling, she picked the call after it rang three times.

"Hello Frank... Yeah, I got home well, thanks... Okay, Goodnight" she ended the call and heaved a sigh of relief, he only called to find out if she got home safely and not for unnecessary talks.

Her thoughts were about drifting to Ini before her phone rang again. She hissed, thinking it was Frank calling back but she was surprised to find out the call was from an international number.

"Hello Ama" the caller greeted.

She recognized the voice at once, she was surprised that the events of the day had made her forget him so easily.

"Hello Dennis" she replied, a smile appearing on her face.

"How are you Ama? I just got this sim card now and you're the first person I'm calling"

- "Oh! That's sweet of you. Hope the flight wasn't tiring?"
- "No, the flight wasn't tiring. It was only some things we had to do immediately we got off that made the day tiring"
- "Eeyah"
- "Well, it's okay. You know, I'm missing you already. It feels like I've been gone for months already"
- "Yeah, same here too. I miss you so much, the office is really boring without you"
- "Hmm, just few days and I'll be back" he replied with a playful tone
- "Oh! You call thirteen days few days?"
- "Don't worry, it'll end soon. How about your friend Ini?"
- "She's fine" Ama hissed slightly before she replied.
- "Are you sure?" He asked noticing a change in her tone
- "Yes"
- "No, you don't sound so"
- "Ermm.. I don't know what's wrong really, I met her crying when I got home today and when I tried to ask what the matter was, she flared up and started asking me some questions"
- "What kind of questions?"
- "Don't bother, I'll tell you when I'm sure what the matter really is"

- "So what did she say?" Bode questioned Frank.
- "Nothing, she said she can only be friends with me and nothing else. I think she's only saying that because she does not want trouble with Bola"

"Hmmm, maybe you should give her sometime then. Since she agreed to be friends with you, I think she may still get to love you"

"I believe so too"

"Yeah, but what do you intend to do with Bola"

"I'm still thinking about that, but I don't think I'll leave this place already"

"Wow! Better, you're just talking" Bode cheered. "You can just accept the baby and not marry her. No marriage will work if its a forced one"

"Yeah, the only problem is how to relate this to her father"

"Hmmm" Bode sighed. "You just have to do it, I believe he is a man and he'll understand. He'll understand that you can't live under that kind of marriage"

"I'll try that"

"Good" Bode smiled and patted him on the shoulder.

After some minutes of silence, Bode spoke up again.

"Bro, there's still one thing I'm not happy about. You have to settle your rift with Kelvin. You should know Kelvin, I don't think he'll ever betray you or even me"

Frank was silent for a moment before he replied.

"I know, I'm ashamed of myself really" he answered, a tone of guilt in his voice.

"Amarachi told me about how Bola had also tried to destroy her relationship with her friend Ini, she told me Frank never spoke to her about me"

"Hmm, you see"

"I don't just know how to even face Kelvin, I've been acting crazy to him although he tried to give me the right advice."

"You just have to face him, I'm sure he's ready to make up with you too"

"Yes, I am" Kelvin said with a slight smile as he appeared in the living room that moment. He stood still and stared at his Friends in silence.

There was silence for about one minute.

"I'm sorry Kelvin" Frank said as he stood up from where he was seated and walked towards Kelvin. "I should have trusted you, please forgive me"

He extended a handshake to Kelvin who was just watching in silence.

Kelvin took his hand in his and hugged him, "It's Okay bro, we should not let anything come in between us"

"Good morning Pedro" Chief Olatunbosun shook hands with Pedro Fayemi, welcoming him into his office.

"Good morning sir" Pedro replied bending a little as he took his hands in his as a sign of respect.

"Welcome, sit down" the Chief motioned him to a seat in front of his table and went to the other side of the table to take his seat. "Thanks for answering my call immediately"

"Okay sir, hope there is no problem. I was surprised when I got your call this morning"

"Yeah, hopefully there'll be no problem if we do the right thing" the Chief continued, clearing his throat. "I don't think I'll be able to provide support for that your boy Femi, he's not a good choice"

"What happened sir? Did anything go wrong in your meeting yesterday?"

"No, nothing went wrong. But I believe that guy is going to fight against us if he gets there. He's too focus on doing the right thing, he won't favour us there"

"But I think we can give him our terms and conditions"

"No Pedro, you don't do things like that. From the conversation we had yesterday, the guy's gonna block some loopholes in the system that favours us. He was talking about installing another crimes commission chairman, and the person he suggested is an enemy of ours." The man paused and stared intently at Pedro.

"Hmmm"

"So you see, if he does not share the same ideologies with us now, he might turn against us when he gets there"

"But what If we tell him what to do?"

"Come on Pedro, stop fighting a lost cause. I can't support that boy", the Chief paused and checked his wristwatch.

"Sorry Pedro, I have a meeting with some state elders to attend this morning" the man stood up and adjusted his Agbada, a yoruba native wear.

"Okay sir"

They both walked out of the Chief's office and Pedro saw the Chief off to his car with guards around them. He watched them leave before he returned to his own car.

He had barely settled into the back seat before he shouted on his driver.

"Come on, drive off dunce. What are you waiting for?" He shouted

The driver who was unsure of the cause for the transferred aggression ignited the car engine at once to prevent worse actions being taken on him.

Mr. Pedro dialled a number on his phone as soon as the car moved.

"Ken, meet me at my office right now"

They arrived at his office after anout twenty minutes drive, he walked straight into the office ignoring the greetings of his staffs. He met Ken who was already flirting with the secretary outside the office, he ignored him and walked into the office.

Ken needed no one to tell him to join Mr. Pedro in the office at once as the manner at which the man glanced at him and stormed into the office was already very instructive.

"Good morning sir" Ken greeted as he closed the office's door.

"What's good about the morning?" Mr. Pedro slammed. "Everything is working against us and you are there flirting with a young girl outside, is that what you did to loose Bola to a riff Raff?"

Ken looked at him without answering.

"What are you doing to get Bola back?" Mr. Pedro asked

"Ermm... I'm trying my best sir"

"You're trying your best? You've been trying your best for how long now?"

"Listen carefully" Pedro sat on hod office seat and motioned Ken to sit in front of him. "Femi Fadeyi has spoilt our plans already. I think we should have prepared him well before allowing him to meet Chief Olatunbosun. Now he told the man that he intends to stop some corrupt practices and you know what that means"

"Wow! That's bad"

"Really bad, I'm just regretting why I chose Femi at first. I should have picked some other person who knows the game better"

"Why don't we just let Femi contest without the man's support? Since he is already loved by the people for his good works"

"Dunce!" Pedro cursed. "How do you expect him to win? He won't even win the primaries"

"I'm sorry sir" Ken replied, feeling bad. "So what are we going to do now?"

"The success of this depends on you, if you are able to marry his daughter, then we can defeat him. His mind is made up to give fifty percent of his investments and properties to his daughter's husband since he has already settled his son who is overseas"

"Hmmm"

"So you see, get married to his daughter, we need his money first. Once we get the money, then we'll use his daughter against him. So get to work Ken, get to work"

"Okay sir, I promise to get her back by all means"

"Please act fast, the man is getting more powerful and dangerous every day. Let's stop him fast"

"Over here" Ini called to Sandra who was trying to locate her.

"How are you doing?" She asked as Sandra opened the car door and sat beside her.

"I'm fine, thank you" Sandra replied as she settled into the seat.

"Thank you for coming. I'm really sorry for troubling you"

"It's okay, but I don't want us to keep on seeing on this matter again. I'm afraid of what would happen if my Boss finds out that I'm talking to you about his personal life" Ini said with a pleading voice.

"It's okay" Ini replied, patting her gently and drawing her close for an embrace. "He won't find out, you just have to help me. I want to be sure if..."

"Wait!" Ini paused and looked and pointed at someone walking outside, "do you know that Lady?"

"Which one?" Sandra asked and also peeped through the car window.

"That one on white suit"

"Ermm..." She stammered, "I don't think I know her"

"You don't?"

"Yes" she answered more confidently and looked at Ini who was staring at her suspiciously.

"Ermm... I'm not sure I saw her face well, it was only her side view that was clear"

"Okay" Ini said unconvincingly, "That was Amarachi, is that the girl you saw with Kelvin?"

"I'm not sure, I didn't see her well"

"Hmmm" Ini sighed, "Okay. I want you to do something for me"

"Okay"

"I need you to inform me whenever she comes to your office again or whenever you notice that Kelvin wants to meet her"

"Okay, I'll try my best"

"Thank you very much" Ini smiled. "So where's your place so I can give you a ride home?"

"No, don't bother. I still have something to get in town"

"Oh okay, we'll see later then. Thank you"

"Okay" Sandra smiled and got out of the car.

Ini watched her as she walked to the bus stop and got a cab before she started the car engine and drove off.

"I've been expecting your call since yesterday, what happened?"

"Nothing, I was just thinking of calling you before you showed up" Frank replied, faking a smile.

"Oh okay" Bola continued, "So when did your parent ask us to come?"

"My mum said we should come next week Saturday"

"Haba! Next week Saturday? That's too far na"

"No, it's not. Next week Saturday is just around the corner"

"Oooh! I can't wait o. The pregnancy is already becoming visible na"

"We just have to wait. You know Aba is a long distance from here and my Mum won't want to just receive us anyhow. She wants to prepare well"

"Okay" Bola replied unhappily, " but I think we should just choose the date so that preparations can begin at once"

"Okay, if that's what you want. I think you should pick a date and tell me, I'm not really good at picking dates"

"Okay, hmmm" Bola paused and thought for a while. "Let's make it on the twenty eight of march. That's enough time for your parents to come for the introduction"

"Yeah, that's enough time for me to decide what to do" Frank said to himself and smiled.

"Yeah" he spoke aloud, "I think it's cool but let me contact my parents first and get back to you before we start making plans"

"Ooooh!" Bola lamented, "haven't you told them you were getting married before?"

"I have, but you know they have to approve of my wife first"

"Are you saying they won't approve of me?"

"No o, of course, they will"

At that moment, someone knocked on his office door.

"Come in" Frank replied the knock.

"One of his employees walked in briskly, " Sir, we need extra hand, the waiting clients are too much and one of them is specifically asking for you"

"Okay, I'll join you in a second" he answered her and turned back to Bola, "please I have to get to work now before things get out of hand"

"But we are not through yet"

"Yes, we'll continue later" he said and walked out of his office to join his workers.

Bola sighed as she watched him walk out, she wasn't enjoying the way he treated her; without giving her much attention but she thanked God for he had even agreed to married to her.

She picked up her bag and was about standing up when her eyes met his phone on the table. He did not take it to the workroom with him. She picked it and touched the power button, her face lit up as she discovered that the phone wasn't passworded. The first icon she clicked on was the call register, she scrolled down and met Amarachi's number in the fourth position in the dialled numbers. She navigated to his messages, the last message he sent was to Amarachi.

After reading through the conversation, she smiled wickedly to herself and muttered under her breath. "Amarachi, you'll be so sorry after I deal with you"

Ini got home distressed, she wasn't sure of what to believe. Sandra claimed that another girl was seeing Kelvin, she even described the girl as Amarachi but how come she couldn't recognize Amarachi when she saw her? Or what is really because she couldn't see her front view properly?

All these questions raced through her mind, as she settled into one of the sofas without even bothering to go into her room to take off her clothes.

A short giggle disrupted her thoughts, reminding her that there was someone else at home.

"Okay, I'll be expecting your call, don't forget o" Amarachi's voice sounded louder as she opened the door to her room.

Ini stood up and set out for her room but almost collided into Amarachi.

"Oh Ini" Amarachi spoke, "welcome home"

"Thank you" Ini replied without paying much attention.

"I didn't know you were going somewhere after work today"

"Yes, I had to meet a friend urgently"

"Alright, how was work? We've been talking less often these days"

"Yes, I'm busy with better things" She replied and gave Ama a look, already getting pissed by the questioning.

"May you excuse me? I have to get into my room now" She added quickly.

"Oh! Sorry" Ama replied, leaving the doorway quickly and walked into the living room.

Ini dropped her bag on the bed and started taking off her clothes at once. She was very tired and was feeling slight pains all over her body.

She wrapped herself with her towel and headed for the bathroom when her phine rang. She took a glance at the screen from the bed where it was and hesitatingly walked back and sat on the bed to answer the call.

```
"Hello Kelvin"
"Hello dear, how are you?"
"I'm fine, you?"
"I'm fine too. Hope work wasn't stressful today?"
"Not really jare"
"Alright, I called to find out what are your plans for Sunday?"
"Plans for Sunday?"
"Yeah, ain't you celebrating?"
"Oh! My birthday?" She giggled, "not planning any celebration this year, maybe next
year"
"Whv?"
"Nothing, I just feel like it should be that way"
"Okay, if you say so"
"Yeah, I say so"
"Alright" he replied, " but do you know I've missed you a lot already? I feel like
having you here now"
```

"Yeah" she replied in a low tone, "I feel the same way too"

"So, can we see tomorrow evening?"

"Yeah, if you want us to"

"Alright, I'll pick you after work tomorrow"

"Okay, till then"

# **CHAPTER TWENTY ONE**

She cleaned her watery eyes gently with her handkerchief as she sneezed for the seventh time just within twenty minutes of resuming work that morning, she wondered where she got the cold from, she had been sneezing all through the night and going several times to the toilet to blow her nose. The Air conditioner in the office was not helping matters also. She had a lot of work to do but the way she felt made her sluggish in carrying out her task.

She had spent the last night at her friend's house, Bola. They both thought on how best to separate Ini from Kelvin and also how to make Frank take his eyes off Amarachi but they couldn't come up with any reasonable plan so they decided to watch how things go first.

She was still struggling with her tasks when her Boss, Kelvin walked out of his office with a file in his hands. He came towards her and dropped it on her table.

"Make sure this is retyped, I've made some corrections to it already"

"Okay sir"

"I'm going to see the GM now so I might not be available for sometime"

"The GM just left his office some minutes ago sir"

"Oh! Are you sure about that?"

"Yes, very sure sir"

"Okay, thank you"

His phone rang as he turned back to the direction of his office,

"Hello Amarachi, just hold on for a second, I'll call back" he answered as he walked back to his office.

For a moment, Sandra forgot about the cold and catarrh that troubled her, she was more interested in hearing what the call was about. She stood up and walk towards his office door as soon as she was sure he was already seated.

She got to the door and tried to eavesdrop, but she couldn't make out what was being said. She walked back to her table hurriedly and picked up the file he just gave to her. She dashed into his office without knocking.

"Oh! Sorry" she said as he looked up at her surprised but still engrossed with the phone call he was making.

"Okay, on Saturday, we'll get her a gift. Thanks for accepting to help, I'll call you later" he concluded hurriedly and dropped the call.

"I'm sorry sir"

He took a angry look at her and snapped, "how many times do I have to tell you to knock before you barged into anyone's office?"

"I'm sorry sir"

"Be sorry for yourself, what is it you want?"

"Ermmm, I... I... " Sandra fumbled, not having words to say, she sneezed loudly. "I wanted to ask if you already cross checked this document"

Kelvin shook his head both in disgust and in pity for her, "what's the matter with you? Didn't I say I already checked it when I dropped it on your table?"

"I'm sorry sir, I didn't get it clearly"

"Just get out of my office, your presence annoys me more"

Sandra walked out of the office feeling bad, she wondered how Kelvin could talk to her like that, had he forgotten that he met her in the company and it was only because she had only a higher national LPPdiploma that he was allowed to take a higher position? Was it the same Kelvin that used to discuss with her like friends who now talked to her like she didn't matter?

She wondered why she still felt she was in love with him, was it even love or lust or just even stupidity?

She felt insulted but consoled herself since she already got an information that would ne useful to her and Bola. She picked up her phone and dialled Bola's phone number immediately.



In no time, they drove out of the garage and hit the traffic. After about half an hour of holdup, the roads became free and they got home in forty minutes time.

As Amarachi drove into the gate, Ini looked at the left side of the fence and noticed Kelvin's car. He had already been waiting for her.

"Come on, let's go in" Amarachi said to Ini just as she parked the car properly and came down.

"No, I'm waiting for Kelvin"

"Kelvin? where's he?"

"He ... " she didn't finish replying as Kelvin walked in through the gate at that time.

"Good evening Kelvin" Amarachi greeted and went ahead to open the door leaving the duo.

"How are you dear?" Kelvin asked cheerfully as he got to the side of the car.

"I'm fine" Ini replied with a smile.

"Don't you think you should see a doctor? I don't like the way you're looking so dull"

"It's nothing, I just need some rest and everything will be okay"

"Alright, can we go in now?" he stretched out his hand in a bid to help her get out of the car.

"Yeah, sure"

"Hey, I need to go out now. I'll see you later" Ama said to Ini who was washing clothes in the bathroom

"Where are you going to very early this Saturday morning?" Ini answered back.

"It's not early, it's eleven thirty already" Ama replied, showing the time from her wristwatch pm pop to Ini.

"Hmm, yes. But you barely go out to anywhere, so where are you going to today? Or is Dennis back from his trip?"

"No, I'll tell you when I'm back jare. Don't delay me" Ama replied and hurried away.

\*\*\*

In about twenty minutes time, a taxi dropped off Amarachi on front of Tribet Shopping Complex. She sighted Kelvin waving at her just as she came out of the car.

"How did you find me so quickly?" Amarachi asked as she approached him.

"My eyes are sharper than that of an eagle" he answered, smiling broadly.

"Oh! I see" she smiled

"Yeah, so how was your night?"

"It was great, how was yours?"

"It was good. Thanks for coming, its just I'm not really good in picking gifts for people and I don't really know what she would like to have"

"No problem, I'm sure we'll find something good for her here" Amarachi said as they walked into the complex together.

Frank stood and stared at the gate for almost twenty minutes contemplating whether to carry out his plan or not. He wondered what the result would be like, he wasn't expecting a good or favorable result but what he didn't know was how bad it will be.

He made the decision and left home without telling any of his flat mates, he knew his friends had always advised him to take bold steps, but he was very sure they would have advised him against this if he told them.

He was still debating within himself about the right time to go when strong hands gripped him from behind.

"What are you doing here?" The guy asked in a baritone voice.

"Nothing", Frank answered shakily.

"Nothing? You wan make I sand your face abi" the guy continued in pidgin, "you think say I no know since when you reach here abi?"

"No, I'm not doing anything. I'm just waiting for someone" Frank lied

"Waiting for someone and you dey look that gate since abi" the guy scowled, "Okay, you dey wait for your gang abi? Una wan attack my oga"

"No, I don't have any gang o. The truth is I want to see your boss, Chief Olatunbosun"

"Ehn? who do you say you want to see?" He asked squeezing his face like an Ajegunle doing the Alanta dance.

"Chief Olatunbosun"

"Ehen" the guy opened his eyes wide like someone who had just come into realization of something, "you want to kill my Boss abi?"

"No, how can I kill him with all of you around him?"

The guy didn't bother to answer his question but dragged him by the belt all the way into the compound. He took him to where some of his other colleagues and security officials were and forced him to kneel down.

"See wetin I see, no him dey peep for the other side of the road since. E be like say him be spy" the guy announced.

"No o, I'm not a spy o" Frank cried out.

"Shut up for dia" the guy made an attempt to slap Frank but was restricted by another hefty guy.

"Don't touch him, I think I know the guy" the hefty guy said and held Frank's head upward to see his face clearly.

"Are you not the Chief's inlaw we brought here the other time"

"Yes, I am" Frank answered excitedly like someone who has found a saviour.

"What are you doing here? Stand up, Chief must not see you like this"

"I've come to see Chief" Frank replied dusting his trousers.

"Okay, wait here. Let me check if he is available" The hefty guard said and walked away from the scene leaving Frank alone with the other guards there.

Frank's captor hissed and walked away too.

"God save ya head today", he mumbled as he left

As Kelvin and Ama walked out of the complex with a bag in Kelvin's hand. A young guy probably in his early twenties collided into Kelvin.

"Hey! I'm sorry" the guy apologized, bending to help Kelvin pick up the fallen bag.

"No problem" Kelvin said and smiled at the guy stretching his hand to collect the bag.

"Hmm, you guys are a nice couple" he complimented, instead of handing over the bag.

"Oh! We are not couples; we just came to get something for someone"

"Handsome man and a very pretty Lady" the guy continued ignored Kelvin answer and faced Ama who had been quiet

"I'm sure you guys would give birth to beautiful kids"

"No, we are not couples" Amarachi spoke out amazed at the guy's persistence.

"Please, can you do me a favour?" He handed the bag to Kelvin and without getting affirmation moved back swiftly bringing a phone out of his pocket. He took two shots of them quickly.

"What do you need that for?" Kelvin asked attempting to move closer and collect the phone.

"Dont worry, I'm just an artist who gets inspired to draw well when I see photos of beautiful people" the guy replied, smiling

"Can you guys move closer a bit or maybe you should hug her so I can take a better shot?" The guy asked Kelvin who was already getting.

"No, we don't have time for that" Amarachi spoke up.

"We have a lot of other things to do"

She walked past the man quickly and Kelvin followed her

"Are you guys still around here, so I can come take more pictures" the guy shouted as they moved farther.

"Yes, you can meet us at that garden in one hour time" Amarachi lied.

"Do you think that guy is really an artist?" Amarachi paused and asked as soon as they lost sight of the guy.

"I don't know really, but what else can he be?" Kelvin shrugged

"Nonsense!" Chief Olatunbosun stood up and slammed, "are you trying to say she raped you?"

"No, she didn't rape me but I was drunk that day and I never knew what I did"

"Are you alright? You mean you didn't know what you were doing when she took you home, took off your clothes and had sex with you?"

"I swear, I was drunk. I didn't use to take alcohol prior to that time so I didn't know it could have such effect on me"

"Okay" the Chief replied in a lower tone and sat on the sofa.

"And why are you kneeling? Who is punishing you?" He asked Frank who was knelt down, with disgust written all over his face. "Come on, get up and have your seat"

"No, please sir. Let me remain this way"

"I say get up and have your seat" he scowled at him.

Frank hurriedly got up and sat partially without comfort. He looked fearfully at the man and the mean bodyguard who stared at him awkwardly as if in readiness to pounce on him at the slightest opportunity.

"So, you don't want to get married to my daughter or what are you saying now?"

"Sir, I'm not just ready for marriage now" he answered in a shaky voice.

"What's the matter? Is it the money that's the problem?"

"No sir, ermmm..." He stammered for some seconds before gaining confidence to continue, "I never planned to get married to her before"

"What?" Chief raised his voice, "but you told me you loved her"

"I said it out of panic sir, we never had a relationship prior to that night we I was drunk"

"How dare you lie to me?" The man flared up, he stood up and grabbed Frank's neck.

He tightened his grip until Frank was almost gasping for breath, the released his group and dropped Frank on the floor.

"Her belly is shooting out already and you want to back out? You want to bring shame on me?" He continued to fume in anger. "I'll give you only two days to change your mind, you hear"

Frank gave no response as he struggled on the floor, his eyes red from the pain.

"Look here, you'll get a hundred million naira when you get married to my daughter "

"No, I don't love her sir. I'll never get married to her" he muttered

The Chief dipped his hand into his pocket and brought out a revolver, he pointed it towards Frank.

Frank closed his eyes in anticipation of the worst, but after thirty seconds he opened his eyes to find the Chief returning the gun into his pocket.

"I like your boldness and I don't blame you, I blame my daughter", the man said and faced the opposite side. "I won't kill you here, now, get out of my sight before I change my mind"

<sup>&</sup>quot;Madam, I'm done with the job" Mark leaned over the car as he talked to the occupants, Sandra and Bola.

<sup>&</sup>quot;Hope you did the job well?"

<sup>&</sup>quot;Did you get a clear picture of them?" Bola and Sandra questioned almost simultaneously

<sup>&</sup>quot;Yes, I wasn't allowed to take pictures in the complex. So I didn't really get a good picture inside but I was able to deceive them that I am an artist so I got two pictures of them standing closely together"

<sup>&</sup>quot;Wow! Good" Sandra replied, " Can we see the pictures?"

The guy brought out his phone and showed them the pictures. Sandra and Bola looked with interest. After they got contented, Bola asked, "so how much did you say is the balance?"

"Fifty thousand naira"

"Alright", she brought out an envelope and handed it over to him.

"Thank you madam" the guy smiled as he looked into the envelope. "I also learnt that they will still be in the garden close to the complex in forty minutes time"

"Are you sure?"

"Yes" he affirmed, "please I need my phone, what I'll do is give you the memory card"

His phone was handed to him and he quickly removed the back cover and battery without switching it of. He removed the memory card, placed it in a memory card pack and handed it to Sandra.

"Alright, thank you so much. I'll call you next time I need you" Sandra dismissed him.

\*1.30pm

"So are you inviting us to your babe's party tomorrow?" Bode smiled as he inquired from Kelvin who was sitting opposite him.

"Come on, I thought I told you before. She is not throwing any party" he answered, trying to take off his shoes.

"Alright na, na low key she dey be that"

"Yes o" Kelvin replied and stood up to walk into his room but turned back, "come o, I never hear Frank voice since I don enta, wetin dey happen?"

"He's not back yet"

"Haba! Where did he go? He didn't tell any of us before he left"

"Yeah, I think we should call him sef" Bode picked his phone and dialled, he look at Frank's face. "It's ringing, but he's not picking it"

"Hope he didn't leave his phone at home?"

"I don't know, I..." Bode was unable to complete his sentence as Frank walked in at that moment, looking ruffled and tired.

"Frank, where you con waka go since?" Bode asked

Frank settled into the sofa ignoring the questions at first.

"Oh boy, I'm so tired. Is anything available to eat?"

"Yes" Bode answered. "Your jollof rice in the kitchen, but where are you coming..."

He was cut short again as Frank stood up immediately and headed for the kitchen. He went after him and was followed by Kelvin who was watching silently from the passage to his room.

Frank open the pot and placed it on the slab after checking the content. He rinsed a spoon and started eating directly from the pot since it only contained his own portion of the food.

"Na wa o, where did you go since na? Did you go to fight someone?" Bode continued to pester.

"Won't you let me eat first?" Frank snapped, he coughed and went for a bottle of water in the fridge. He gulped down the water without bothering to use a cup.

"Okay, enjoy your food" Bode walked back to the parlor followed closely by Kelvin who then went into his room to change his clothes.

Kelvin was back to the sitting room within two minutes, he sat down close to Bode and they began to talk in low tones, discussing what could have happened to their friend.

After about five minutes, Frank came out of the kitchen but instead of coming to meet his waiting friends. He walked straight to his room. Bode and Kelvin glanced at each other and after some seconds of hesitation, they headed for Frank's room.

When they got there, Frank was lying faced down on his bed in his boxers only with his clothes flung around the room. He sat up as he noticed their presence in the room.

"Is anything the matter Frank? Did you have a fight?" Kelvin asked

"No" Frank answered sharply and slowed down again. "I didn't fight anyone, I only went to see Chief Olatunbosun"

"Oh!" Kelvin and Bode exclaimed simultaneously

"What did you go to see him for?" Kelvin asked in amazement. "I thought you were terrified the last time you went"

"What else will I go there for? I went to inform him that I had no intention of getting married to his daughter"

"What?" Bode cut in showing his surprise

" and he, he didn't take it badly?"

"Hehe" Frank gave a short laugh, "he almost killed me at first, but then he let me go"

"Ha! Thank God, but why didn't you tell us before you left home? Why didn't you tell us you were going there?"

"Why should I tell you? So that you can stop me?"

"No, but at least there are other ways you could have sorted this out" Kelvin added.

"What other way Kelv? What other way?"

"Hmm, but what you did was dangerous. What if he got you killed? You know that man is dangerous"

"Yes, he could have killed me. That's better than living my life with Bola or running away to somewhere I don't know"

"But that doesn't still justify your actions, you could have at least told someone so we would have supported you"

"Yes, we wouldn't have known what happened if he killed you"

"I didn't want you guys to know. You would have believed that I had finally run out of the city. But if I had old you and I eventually got killed, you guys might want to fight a battle against Chief Olatunbosun which you will never win and might likely disturb the rest of your life"

"But..."

"It's okay guys" Frank interrupted as he laid back on the bed faced down, "I need to rest a little now because I'll have to meet with Bola later this evening"

"Do you have to do that today also?" Bode queried, "you should rest for the day, don't get yourself into another trouble"

"Please, I don't want to argue about that again. Just leave me alone for now" Frank said and placed his pillow on his head to cover his ears

\*\*Same 1.30pm\*\*

"Why did you stop?" Sandra asked Bola who parked the car again just after driving for less than a minute.

"I think we should call Ini now and tell her to come meet us at the garden where her boyfriend and Amarachi is. We should do that before we go any further"

"Okay, I think that's a great idea. But what would she think if she sees us together?"

"Oh! That's true, you don't have to inform her about me. I'll just park at a reasonable distance from the garden where she can't see me car and you'll be the only one to

meet with her" Bola replied.

"And don't forget to tell her that you have picture evidences"

"Alright" Sandra replied and dialed Ini's number on her phone putting it on loud speaker.

"Hello Ini"

"Hi Sandra" Ini replied from other side"

"I've got some news for you" Sandra went straight to the point. "Your boyfriend and Amarachi just went shopping at Tribet Complex and now they are spending time in the garden together. If you can come here now, you'll still meet them"

"Are you sure of what you are saying?" Ini's voice sounded weak.

"Yes, I even have picture evidence here in case you don't meet them"

"Okay, I'll be there in a moment"

"Hurry up, call me once you get there. I'll be waiting for you" Sandra ended the call, she glanced at Bola and smiled, their plans were already working.

# \*\*1.40pm\*\*

Ini was baffled as she dropped the call, she would have totally believed what Sandra had just told her if not that Amarachi had already walked in fifteen minutes before she received the call. She concluded that Kelvin might be cheating truly but not with Amarachi.

Sandra said Kelvin and his partner are still in the garden, so that means that he was cheating with someone else who may likely have the same body shape and complexion as Amarachi.

She rushed into her room, changed to another top and dusted the trouser jean she was putting on. She picked her car key and left the house without telling Amarachi anything.

As she got into the car, a thought struck her mind. She picked up her phone and dialed Kelvin's number, it rang for several times without being picked. She tried it again the second and third time, she got the same response.

That confirmed her fears, Kelvin was with a girl, he never picked calls when he was on a date with her too. She ignited the car engine and drove off. She had to catch Kelvin red handed today, at least he won't be able to deny the allegation.

# \*\*1.40pm\*\*

"Yeah, I told you" Bola replied happily, " now insert the memory card into your phone. I want to have a copy of the pictures too, so that I can show them to Frank"

"Okay" Sandra answered, she switched off the phone and removed the back cover carefully. She removed the memory card from the memory card pack and inserted into the slot for memory card in the phone. She placed her own memory card into the pack.

Sandra and Bola waited patiently for the phone to come on after Sandra pressed the power button. After a minute of processing, the phone finally came on, Sandra quickly clicked the pictures gallery icon.

The gallery opened, and no pictures were on display except for the default backgrounds that was on the phone memory. She impatiently navigated to the file folder and opened the memory card, the contents of the memory could not be opened.

Sandra's countenance changed at once, her hand gave way for the phone and it dropped on her laps.

"What's the matter?" Bola who had been watching inquisitively finally asked.

"The memory card is corrupted" Sandra announced

"Corrupted? How can? But he showed us the pictures on them some moments ago"

Sandra passed the phone to Bola who navigated through in disbelief.

"Let's try it on my phone first, before we make any conclusion" Bola unpacked her phone and inserted the memory card, the result was still the same.

"Please, call the guy. Let him come back right away"

"His number is switched off" Sandra replied.

"Oh! That's bad"

"What do we do now?" Sandra sobbed. "After all the troubles, we lost the pictures"

"Come on, we've not lost yet. Let's go check them in the garden, we might still meet them there"

"Do you really believe they will be in the garden? What will they be doing there? They only came to get a gift for Ini. I'm sure they said that to Mark only to send him away"

"Oh! That's true." Bola sighed. "But its okay, let's go home. We can still recover the pictures later and still send them"

"But I already asked Ini to come"

"You'll explain to her, you'll tell her that they left already"

"I promised to show her pictures" Sandra cried.

"Don't worry, she'll understand"

Sandra's phone rang at that moment, she checked the screen. The caller was Ini.

Ini came down from the car and walked towards the garden, she already tried to call Sandra thrice bit the call was not answered.

She moved to the left side and peeped as she got to the entrance, she couldn't see anything. She picked her phone and dialed Sandra's phone number again. This time, the call was answered just after it rang once.

"Sandra, what's the matter with you? Why have you not been answering my calls since?" Ini blasted.

"I'm sorry, they left the place already" Sandra answered with less excitement, "I just tried to follow and see where they went. But I think they've gone separate ways"

"Where are you?" Ini snapped

"I just left there now. I'll get back to you later"

"You'll get back to me later? What about the pictures you were supposed to show me?"

"Ermm... I have a problem with my phone, I can't show you the pictures now"

"Oh! I see, what a fool am I to have responded to you." Ini ended the call angrily.

"Damn" Ini cursed under her breath, biting her teeth. "What kind of trash is this?"

She walked angrily to her car and started the car engine immediately, she drove off after fastening her seat belt. She first drove in the direction of her house but on a second thought, she took the next U-turn and went the opposite direction.

After few minutes of driving, she got to Kelvin's house. She stepped out of the car after parking properly by the fence and picked her phone from the back seat. She already had three missed calls from Kelvin.

She was kept waiting for long after she knocked on the door as Bode opened almost immediately. "Wow! See who we've got here" he exclaimed.

"Ini, what are you doing here?" Kelvin asked, clearly expressing his surprise as he opened his hands wide for an embrace.

"Am I not welcome here?" Ini asked as she took his warm embrace.

"Of course you are" Kelvin answered, motioning her to sit beside him.

He rubbed his hands on her cheeks, "You look so beautiful even without makeup"

"Oh! Thanks" Ini replied, a little bit surprised. She had forgotten to apply anything on her face before she left home.

"You're welcome" Kelvin replied and stood up. "What can I offer you?"

"Oh! Don't bother, I just came to get something and I decided to check on you. I'm leaving in some minutes"

"Of course, I'll bother" he walked away into the kitchen and returned with a bottle of nonalcoholic wine and a glass cup.

"I saw your missed calls and I tried returning the call, I guess you didn't pick because you were on your way here" he smiled as he dropped the bottle and the cup on a stool placed at her front.

"Not really" she replied. "Thanks"

She felt greatly relieved as she gulped down almost half of the cup's content. She felt the urge to ask Kelvin if he had gone out earlier to the Tribet's garden but changed her mind as his outlook was that of someone who hadn't gone out all day

"You look tired" Frank made a comment

"Yeah, I've been working all day"

"Eeyah, why didn't you call me to come and help you ?"

"You forgotten that you didn't pick?"

"Oh! Sorry. I was in Frank's room then, my phone was in the sitting room"

"Alright, how is Frank?"

"He's fine, he's sleeping inside"

And how is he..." She paused and glanced at Bode to see if he was listening to the conversation. "How is he preparing for the wedding? I saw Bola's post on Facebook about how soon her wedding ceremony will come up"

"There will be no marriage ceremony, Frank is not getting married to Bola"

"Come on Sandra, why you behaving like a kid? Mark is coming to fix the memory card for us tomorrow morning"

"Yes, I know but would Ini still give me audience?"

"Yes, she will. And if she doesn't, you'll just send the pictures to her via WhatsApp, she won't be able to ignore that"

"Everything is just messed up really" Sandra sighed

"No, it's not messed up yet. Don't give up to soon."

"Will the pictures really be enough to cause the damage that we intend to create"

"Not really, but at least it can create a small impact and we can do something else until they are finally separated"

"Oh God! So you mean we have to keep stalking them? Damn! I'm tired of all these already" Sandra got up angrily at no one in particular.

"What's the matter Sandra? Or don't you love Kelvin so much to fight for him"

"Off course I do" She replied in a low tone, "I've been fighting for his love ever since I met him but he doesn't seem to notice me anymore"

"You've been fighting for him a long time ago and now you want to give up?" Bola lifted up her head and looked straight into her eyes. "If you don't have him, then no one else deserves him"

Sandra was silent, her mood changed. A new kind of zeal grew in her heart. She became more desperate. "I'll send the pictures, Ini has no choice than to leave him for more I'll make her do it by force"

## **CHAPTER TWENTY TWO**

It was 7am in the morning when Ini woke up that Sunday morning. Service in her church starts by eight o'clock and she never liked getting to church late especially on Sundays

She rushed her bath and dressed up for service. As she dressed up, she wondered why she had not seen Ama that morning. On a normal day, Ama would have come to wake her from sleep by six thirty.

She headed straight to the living room immediately she finished dressing up. "Amarachi" she called as she walked gently with her high heels.

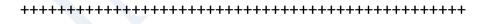
"Amarachi, are you still... " she paused as she saw a strange rotating light on the centre table, she switched on the lights and was more flabbergasted with what the lights revealed.

"Wow! Amarachi" she screamed with joy as she admired the newly decorated sitting room and bent down to touch a set of rotating and illuminating beads vase "how did you do this? Did you smuggle an interior decorator in last night?"

Amarachi came behind her smiling, already dressed for church.

"Come on, its not time for that. Else, we'll be late for service. Let's eat now"

Amarachi replied and led her to the dinning room, where the food was served already.



<sup>\*\*12</sup> noon

"Are you sure it will work perfectly?" Sandra questioned Bola as they talked in whispers, in Bola's room.

"Yes, I'm sure. Trust me, we'll end their relationship with this" she replied

"Alright, let me send the pictures to her now"

"Oh! You've not sent the pictures since? I thought you already did that immediately Mark left here?"

"No, I didn't know if it would be necessary again"

"Yes, of course it would. It would her appetite for the bigger birthday gift we have for her"

"Okay", Sandra picked her phone and busied herself with it for some seconds. "It's done"

"Good one, wait and see. She'll call you soon"

### \*\*12 noon

Ini felt relieved as she took off her high heeled shoes and settled into the sofa. Amarachi walked straight towards the room without waiting in the parlor.

"What do you think I can prepare now?" Ibi asked, halting Amarachi. "Kelvin is on his way here and I have to entertain him"

"Ermm... I don't know what kind of food he will like"

"I don't know too. I think... " she paused as her phone rang, she checked the screen and gave an undecided look. "Its been long I received calls from unsaved numbers"

"Answer it and know who it is. Calls from unknown numbers are expected on birthdays" She smiled and stood up, heading to the kitchen.

"Hello" Ini answered the call

"Hello sweety" A lady voice message rang out from the other side. "Happy birthday to you

"Thank you so much, but may I know who I'm speaking with?"

- "Haba! Ini, you've forgotten me so soon? It's Nike na"
- "Nike? Which Nike?"
- "Haba! Nike Adejumo"
- "Wow!" Ini jumped up in excitement, "I'm very sorry, but your voice has really changed. How are you doing?"
- "I'm good, you?"
- "Fine o, thank God. How did you get my contact"
- "I came into town some days ago and I've been trying to reach you. I just got your phone number from your facebook profile now"
- "Eeyah! It's very kind of you to remember me. Where are you in the city?"
- "I'm in a Hotel at Saro road"
- "Oh! That's not far from my place, would you like to come over?"
- "Ermm..." She hesitated before she replied, "I was planning to, I think you stay around Edi lane"
- "Yes, it's not far from there. Just less than fifteen minutes drive"
- "I'll come but I also want to drop an air conditioner for someone there"
- "Air conditioner?"
- "Yes, that's what I sell now"
- "Wow! Come over, what's delaying you?"
- "Ermm... I didn't bring my car and I've tried already but can't get a cab straight from here and I don't want to make it two drops"
- "Oh!" Ini hissed, please do fast o"
- "Or do you have a driver you can send to come pick me up?"

"Oh no! But don't worry, I'll come by myself"

"Thanks, I'll be very grateful"

"You're welcome, expect me in twenty minutes" she ended call.

"Who's that?" Amarachi who had returned from the kitchen with fruit juice and two glass cups asked.

"A long time friend, we did our IT in the same organization"

"Oh! I see, and you're going to pick her?"

"Yes, any problem?"

"No, nothing. Just be careful, it's better you ask her to meet you at the junction"

"Come on, what are you insinuating? I'll be back soon jor" Ini picked her car key on the table and made way to leave the house. "Kelvin should be here anytime from now. Please tell him I'll be back soon"

"Okay"

\*\*\*\*\*

Amarachi served herself a cup of juice as she watched Ini drive out of the compound. She thought of something to do as she sipped on the juice slowly.

After gulping down the contents of the cup, she walked into her room to change her clothes after deciding to start baking snacks before Ini's return and Kelvin's arrival.

After about five minutes of changing into a more comfortable house wear, she return to the sitting room. She noticed that the main door was slightly opened and curtain was being blown by wind from outside. She walked to the door with, attempting to close it properly but she noticed that the doormat was unusually dirty. She took it up and dusted it outside, somewhere far away from the balcony.

She entered back into the house and placed down the doormat, making sure the door was properly closed. She didn't lock it because she was expecting Ini or Kelvin soon.

As she made her way to the kitchen, she took the pack of remaining fruit juice and her glass cup. She drank the remaining contents of the glass cup which was half full.

As she got to the kitchen, she suddenly remembered that she already finished the juice in the cup before she went into her room to change her clothes. Somebody else must have filled the cup again, she went back to the living room and looked around suspiciously but found traces of no one.

"Ini, are you back" she called out. There was no response. 'No, Ini could not be back yet, her car wasn't in the compound when she went to dust the doormat' she thought to herself.

"Kelvin" She called out again and got no response. She began to search carefully all corners, trying to fish out the intruder. She was sure it was a close person playing pranks on her.

She started to walk towards the door with the purpose of locking it after finding no one around, she concluded that Ini must have filled the cup before she left.

But she didn't get to door when her muscles and bones felt weak suddenly, she lost her strength within a split second and fell to the ground. Her eyes also lost the power to stay opened, it closed forcefully.

In less than twenty minutes, Ini arrived at Rosa International Hotel along Saro Road. She looked towards the gate and noticed there was a big padlock used to lock up the place. She quickly parked beside the fence and came down to inspect.

She brought out her phone and dialed the number with which Nike called . It was switched. She stood with her hands on her waist, confused of what to do.

"Excuse me sir" She called to a man who wad passing by. "Good afternoon, please what about this hotel? Don't try function anymore"

"No madam, dem no dey open here again" the man replied, "e be like say the man wey get am owe bank money and dem don come lock am since last month"

"Okay, thank you sir" she said and walked back into her car. She rested her head on the chair in confusion.

She had been fooled to come there, but who could have fooled her and why would the person do so.

For some reasons, she picked up her phone and clicked on the whatsapp notification icon. She opened all her unread messages without reading them just to clear them from the notifications.

She opened her conversation with Sandra and was about to close it without reading but the pictures caught her attention. There was Amarachi and Kelvin standing close to each other at a place she recognized to be Tribet Shopping Complex.

Was it possible that Amarachi and Kelvin had truly spent time with each other in the Tribet garden? Amarachi and Kelvin must be able to explain the pictures.

Bola hugged Frank tightly as she opened the door for him. She had been excited since she received a call from him that he was coming to her place.

"What a surprise visit Frank, you're welcome" she smiled happily as she led Frank into her sitting room. "What can I offer you?"

"Nothing" Frank replied with a serious face, "I came to discuss something important with you"

"What's that? Why are you looking so serious?"

"I've come to..."

"Shhh..." Bola interrupted, "Your Friend Kelvin and Amarachi have been caught cheating red handed"

"Red handed? What do you mean by that?"

"Come with me" she picked her car key and walked towards the door.

"Where to?"

"Just come with me" she said, reassuring him with the look in her eyes.

He followed her, temporarily forgetting the real reason he came.

Ini stormed out of her car immediately she parked the car. She was impatient to get an explanation of the picture from Amarachi.

As she opened the door, she suddenly stopped on noticing a guy's shoe at the door. She wondered why it was pulled in a scattered way with socks all over the ground. She surged forward on remembering that Kelvin was supposed to be present already.

She got to the living room and met a bag on the table, she ignored it and looked around for Kelvin. After calling his name and getting no response, she proceeded to Amarachi's room to demand an explanation for the pictures.

She paused suddenly as she got close to the door to Amarachi's room, there was a trouser dropped carelessly on the floor. As she got to the front of the door, she found a shirt on the floor too. Her heartbeat speed increased by almost 800%, several thoughts ran through her mind.

The door was opened, she walked in quietly to confirm her greatest fear.

"Where are we going to?" Frank asked for the fifth time since Bola started driving.

"Haba! Won't you allow me concentrate? You've been asking since, or are you scared I can kidnap you" she asked jokingly.

"Listen Bola, what I came o discuss with you is serious, you might not like it. So its better you allow us discuss now, so you'll forget it quickly"

"I won't like it?" She asked mockingly, "it must be a very bad news. Well, I think you should hold it first"

She parked the car just beside a fenced building and put off the car engine. She came out of the car and removed her sunshade from her eyes stylishly.

"Won't you come down? This is our destination"

"What have we come to do here?" He came down and asked angrily.

"Oh! Be patient boy" she taunted him. "We've only come for my friend, Ini's birthday party. Didn't Kelvin invite you for the party?"

"What party? He said there wasn't going to be any party"

"He lied boy, he lied. He went to get things needed for the birthday party yesterday, he was assisted by someone"

"Come on, stop playing tricks and let's get away from here" he said placing one leg inside the car and his arms on the door.

"Okay, here was who helped him" she brought out her iPad from the car and showed something on it to him.

"Amarachi and Kelvin went to get the party things? But he said there won't be any party"

"Just follow me" she closed the door to the driver's seat and walked towards the gate. Frank reluctantly followed.

As they got into the compound and got a clear view of the entrance to Ini's apartment, they saw the backside of Ini putting on her shoes.

"Oh! Happy birthday dearie" Bola rushed to her, attempting to hug her.

She stopped as Ini finished with her shoes and turned back. Ini's eyes were full of tears, she looked devastated.

"What's the problem?" Bola asked in shock, with deep concern in her voice.

Ini gave no reply, but pushed her aside. She walked towards the gate, ignoring Frank who tried to stop her. She opened the gate and walked back to her car, she drove out of the compound immediately, ignoring Bola's call and leaving the gate widely opened.

"What's the matter with her?" Frank walked up to Bola and asked.

"I don't know, lets check inside first. The cause of her cry must be inside"

They both walked in through the door which was left opened by Ini. Bola walked around the living room, trying to find if there was anyone around. She walked towards where the rooms were located and was followed by Frank.

They saw the trouser on the floor, creating a lead to the opened room.

"Whaaaaat?" Bola shouted as they got inside the room. "Oh My God!"

There was Amarachi laid naked except for her panties on Kelvin who was in his boxer shorts, and her breasts laying bare on him.

The shout jeered Kelvin up, he opened his eyes and yawned. He felt like and hammer was being used to hit his head. He pushed away Amarachi who was still asleep and glanced in confusion at Amarachi who was just struggling to wake up.

He stared at Frank and Bola both in shock and in confusion. He didn't know whether to demand for an explanation or to just keep shut as that would sound stupid. It was clear, he was on the same bed, naked, with Amarachi.

Amarachi on opening her eyes and discovering the situation picked up the blanket to cover herself,

"Oh God! Kelvin, what have you done to me? You drugged me" she cried.

"No... I don't..." Kelvin tried to talk but was interrupted by Frank who had been watching in uttermost disgust and disappointment.

"You guys are a bunch of shameless fools" He said and stormed out angrily followed closely by Bola who eyed the duo wickedly before leaving.

"Oh my God! I'm done for" Amarachi wailed, " I'm done for"

"I don't... don't understand what's going on here"

"Shut up Idiot" Ama screamed and got off the bed, still covered with the blanket.

"You don't understand what?"

"How did ..."

"How did what? You drugged my tea and had your way with me. You're a shameless he goat"

"I didn't..."

"Get out!" She screamed.

"My shirt, my ..."

"Get out now or I'll hit this mirror on your head"

"It's okay, I'm leaving"

He walked out of the room immediately, he picked his shirt and trouser on the way. He hurriedly wore his trouser before getting out of the house and wore his shirt as he got into the compound and headed for the gate.

Ama broke down on her knees. Ini had done a lot for her and didn't deserve to be paid this way. She thought of how Ini would feel when she finds out, not knowing Ini had returned earlier. She also wept as she thought of how evil Bola would increase Ini's pains with her discovery.

She wept bitterly, thinking of how wicked Kelvin had drugged her even when she believed with no doubt that Kelvin truly loved her friend.

She remembered the disappointment and hurt she found in Frank's eyes before he stormed out of the room. The disappointment and hurt that Ini would feel will be nothing compared to his, it will be far greater.

But why did she always have to hurt those who loved her? Why did she always have to disappoint them? How was she stupid enough to take the juice? No with this incident, she would hurt not only Ini and Frank, but Dennis and even her parents would be highly disappointed in her.

She suddenly stood up and walked into the kitchen. She looked around searching for an object with tears in eyes.

After a moment of sobbing around meaninglessly, she finally found the knife.

"Woman, what's all this rubbish? Come on get away from road and let others pass" A middle aged man banged angrily on the door to the driver's seat.

Ini was jerked off to reality; she suddenly remembered that she was driving. She was so lost in thoughts that she didn't know when the road was free from traffic. Other road users who struggled their way by already started cursing and pointing fingers to her as they passed.

She started the car engine and drove for two minutes before she got to Erinsic Restaurant. She drove in there since she was driving to nowhere in particular.

She walked into the restaurant and sat on one of the chairs, mopping her face with the handkerchief as tears was flowing down uncontrollably. To avoid drawing the attention of others around. She rested her head on the table.

Tears flowed down more and even her nose ran as she thought of all that happened. It was like someone had used a dagger to pierce through her heart. She cursed the day she met Amarachi, she cursed the day she became friends with her.

Amarachi had always caused her pain, but this time it was the height of it. She stabbed her at the back and even carried out the act right in her house.

She couldn't take the pain of thinking of Kelvin whom she trusted, cheating on her. It was unbelievable that Kelvin who always acted innocent and trustworthy could cheat on her and more also with her best friend.

"Madam, Madam. I said what would you like to take?" The waiter who had been standing by her side lost her patience and tapped her gently, interrupting her thoughts.

"Oh! Are you still surprised? Didn't I tell you I once caught them kissing in the hospital?"

"But why is Kelvin doing this? Why can't he stick to his girlfriend?"

"Some men are just cheats in nature, they never get contented with their partners"

"I feel like getting a gun to shoot that guy right now, I feel like going to strangle him"

"Why shouldn't I kill him? If he could do this, I feel he could also kill me"

"No, don't think of killing anyone. Just leave them alone, let God judge them"

"Damn! And even Amarachi could stoop so low to sleep with her best friend's boyfriend"

"That girl is a whore, I never trusted her from the first day I set my eyes on her"

"I wonder how Ini would be feeling now. She must be so troubled"

<sup>&</sup>quot;Damn!" Frank cursed as Bola drove them home.

<sup>&</sup>quot;Take it easy Frank"

<sup>&</sup>quot;How could Kelvin have slept with her?"

<sup>&</sup>quot;No, you won't do that. You won't kill anyone"

<sup>&</sup>quot;I can't believe this"

<sup>&</sup>quot;Believe it honey, people would always betray their friends"

<sup>&</sup>quot;Yes, I just pity the poor girl"

Frank shrugged and bent his head, looking so frustrated.

"Come on Frank, you don't need to worry about this too much. I'm here for you and I love you so much" she consoled him, rubbing her palm on his lap as she horned at the gate.

After about two minutes of fruitless horning, the gate man, Emmanuel finally opened the gate.

Bola drove in angrily, she came down after parking the car properly and angrily landed a slap on the gate man cheeks.

"Why did I have to horn several times before you came to open the gate?"

"No vex Madam, na shit I go shit"

"Idiot, is that why you're sweating like this?"

"Walahi Oga, na beans I chop this morning"

"Nonsense" she left him and walked into the house to meet Frank who didn't wait to watch the drama between her and the gate man.

"Would you like to take something cold?"

"Yes, please"

Bola hurried into the kitchen and came back with a cup of cold juice.

"Here's it Frank"

"Thank you" he made an attempt to drink it but stopped as the cup touched his mouth. He dropped the juice and stood up . "I have to be on my way now"

"On your way? I thought you wanted to tell me something important before"

"That would be some other time"

"Okay, but at least. Finish the juice before you leave"

"No, sorry. I don't really like taking fruit juice" he said and walked out of the house.

"Where's Frank?" Kelvin asked as he walked into the house.

"He's not home yet?" Bode replied without looking at Kelvin as he was busy watching a season film. "He said he was going to see Bola"

"Awwww! I'm in a really big mess. I've been trying Ini's number since, she's not picking her calls"

"What mess are you talking about?" He paused the video with the aid of the remote control and turned to Kelvin.

"What's the matter? You look so stressed out" Bode inquired, showing great concern.

"I must see Frank now, I must explain things to him" Kelvin stood up. "Ini must not find out about whatever happened"

"What happened?"

"Don't worry, when I come back" Kelvin replied as he searched for his car key.

"Did you guys fight again?"

"Don't bother till I return" he said and stormed out after taking the key.

"Is anything the matter?" The gentleman sitting beside her in the bus asked again.

"Nothing" she replied, although it was obvious that something was wrong as she couldn't hold back the water dropping uncontrollably from her eyes.

"See, a problem shared is a problem solved" the man continued, "don't keep it to yourself, I can be of help"

"Don't worry, thank you" she said and cleaned her face dry with her handkerchief and rested her head against the glass window.

"Okay, if you say so", the man gave up and continued to mind his business.

Ama couldn't stop crying as tears began to drop from her eyes again. She didn't know what to give them at home as the reason for returning after less than a month of working. She wouldn't even be able to hide the truth for a long time before her mum finds out.

She had to pack few of her things and head to her hometown because she couldn't wait to see the look on Ini's face after finding out what happened. Tears dropped more speedily when she remembered that Ini would never believe her again. Nobody would believe that Kelvin had poisoned her drink, she had no witness.

She recalled holding the knife and contemplating suicide before she changed her mind again. Committing suicide, especially in Ini's house would had more to the problems she had caused her already.

She also remembered her Dad, the news of her death could send the man to his grave instantly. She decided to go home and plan on starting an entirely new life to please her parents.

She planned to forget about Ini and everyone she met in Etyle city, including Dennis whose phone calls she had refused to pick since he had been calling after the incident.

Just before getting to the nearest bus stop, she remembered a friend she had during her youth service, Tola. She dialed her friend's phone number immediately.

"Hello Tola, please I'm close to Ikire. Can you describe your place for me?"

# **CHAPTER TWENTY THREE**

Ini walked into the house silently, she was glad to note that Amarachi did not wait for her return before she left the house. Wherever she went now wasn't her business, whatever she does not concern her anymore. She wished she could erase her and Kelvin off mind totally.

She sat in a sober mood, thinking of how today, her birthday which started as one of the happiest had turned to a day of sorrow. She recalled promising her Dad that she'll remain happy and enjoy her day to the fullest when he called her after Church service and offered to come take her out.

A phone call disrupted her thoughts; it was from an unknown international number. She tried to compose herself before answering the call.

"Hello"

"Hello Ini, its Dennis. How are you doing?"

"Fine" she answered, tears dropped off her eyes again as he made her remember Amarachi.

"Okay, please I've been trying to reach Ama since but to no avail. I don't know if you can put me through to her"

"No, I can't. And please, don't call my phone number again. I don't ever want to have anything to do with Amarachi anymore or anyone related to her. Thank you" she ended the call and burst into tears again.

Another call startled her again, this time it was Sandra whi called her.

"Hello Sandra, where are you?... Can you come over to my house?... I just need someone to talk to... Thank you, I'll send the address."

Ini stood up after sending the address to Sandra and walked into her room ignoring the doorway which was in a mess. She pulled off her trouser jean and put on a short which made her feel more comfortable.

After some minutes of trying to clean up the house which was in a mess, she got a call from Sandra that she was close to the house.

"What happened to you Ini? Your face is swollen, what have you been crying about?" Sandra asked as they walked into the apartment together. "I hope it's not the pictures I sent to you"

"No, it's not the pictures" She answered in tears. "I caught them having sex right in ny house"

"Oh God!" Sandra exclaimed and rushed to console Ini who was already crying again. She embraced Ini and sat her down placing Ama's head on her own chest, gently stroking her hair. She gradually began to feel pity for her.

"Don't cry anymore, no man is worth your tears. Don't let it weigh down a strong woman like you."

Ini raised her head and looked at Sandra's face, Sandra stroke her face and placed her head back on her chest.

Kelvin walked into the house at about six thirty pm, with fresh scars on his face and a bandaged arm. He dropped his car key on the table and headed to his room but was accosted by Bode.

"Hey! Where are you coming from? What happened to you?"

"Just let me pass first we'll talk later" Kelvin replied and tried to pass but was stopped by Bode.

"You have to answer me now. Did you have a fight with someone? I hope it's not Frank"

"Please let me enter my room and sit first, I'll tell you" he pleaded and was allowed to enter his room with Bode following closely.

"Now tell me what happened?" Bode asked just as Kelvin sat on the bed. He folded his arm and rested his head on the wall.

"Frank doesn't want to listen to my explanation; he didn't even allow me talk"

"What explanation? What happened again and where did you meet him?"

"I met him in his salon, I tried to explain things to him but he wouldn't allow me"

"Explain what? What happened between you too?"

"When I went to Ini's house earlier this afternoon" Kelvin started recalling what happened.

\*\*\*\*FLASHBACK \*\*\*\*

## \* 12:20 noon that day\*

Kelvin alighted from the Taxi he boarded right in front of Ini's gate, he decided not to drive there in his car because he didn't want to give Ini any sign that he was around. He planned to appear to her suddenly.

He met the smaller opening of the gate which was usually closed widely opened. He peeped through and saw a man in black shirts and trousers come out of Ini's apartment and walked to the backyard in a dodging manner.

That arouse his suspicion, he walked into the gate with his gift inside the bag in his hand contrary to his plan and tried to see where the man was going. He walked to a point in the backyard and returned after fruitlessly searching for the culprit for few minutes.

He knocked on the door severally when he got to the entrance but no reply. He pushed the door and it opened gently to his surprise, revealing that it wasn't locked before.

He had just taken two steps when he saw Amarachi laying helpless on the floor. He rushed to where she was and placed the gift on the table.

He gently lifted her up and placed her the three seater sofa and confirmed first that she was still breathing.

While contemplating on what to do next, he didn't quickly hear footsteps approaching him. Before he could turn back to look, an handkerchief covered his nose.

### \*\*\*\*PRESENT\*\*\*

"That is all I remember. The next time I opened my eyes, I found myself only in my boxers in the bed with Amarachi laying on me" he narrated. " And there was Frank and Bola at the doorway staring at us"

"Hmmm, so you mean Frank found you and Amarachi in bed?"

"Yes, I was drugged and she was drugged too"

"Hmmm, so someone drugged the both of you and placed you in the bed?" Bode asked, doubts clearly shown in his eyes.

"Yes, don't you believe me?" Kelvin asked in disappointment and shock that Bode doubted him.

"No o, he just be say this your story get k-leg small"

"Haba! You too don't believe me"

"Forget about that now, where's Frank?"

"I left him in his Salon, I tried to explain things to him but he wouldn't listen. I even wanted to ask him if Ini was there with them. I really need to see her now"

"Hmm... This is ser..."

A loud bang on the door interrupted, startling them. The bang continued as Bode rushed to see who was at the door. Kelvin followed him slowly and in pains.

Bode opened the door and in came three uniformed men.

"Good evening" Bode greeted, "how may I help you please?"

"Are you Mr Kelvin Okafor" One of the men asked, displaying his Id card for Bode to see.

"I am" Kelvin answered from behind.

"You are under arrest for the murder of one Mr. Frank in his salon this evening"

Ini resumed work the following morning, trying her best to pretend as if nothing happened. She tried to busy herself with undone projects, some which were supposed to be delegated to junior staffs just to take her mind off all that happened to her in the last twenty four hours.

Her faked composure only lasted till the company's chairman came into her office to present a birthday gift to her.

"Hope you enjoyed yourself yesterday?" The man asked.

"Yes, I did" she tried to conceal the pain in her eyes as he reminded her of the worst day in her life.

"Was there a party?" The man continued, not realizing that she wasn't interested in the discussion.

"No" her voice sounded a little bit harsh this time.

"Alright, here's a little gift from the office to you, thanks for your service to us" he said and placed a wrapped box on the table.

"Thank you sir" she replied, managing to put on a smile.

"You're welcome Miss. Well, enjoy yourself. I'll leave you now" he stood up to take his leave

"Thank you sir" she said, standing up to shake his hands.

She heaved a sigh of relief as she watched him head for the door. He just opened the door when he remembered something. He paused and turned back.

"Ermm, Miss. I heard you stay together with Miss Amarachi, she needs to do something urgently this morning but she has not resumed yet and all efforts to reach her has been futile"

This was all that a was needed for her to t mad at the chairman.

"Don't ask me stupid questions, I'm not Amarachi's keeper and I don't want to hear that name again" she suddenly stood up and blasted the Chairman.

The man was shocked beyond words, he closed the door slowly and stared at her in shock. Nobody in the history of the organization had ever spoken to him like that.

He moved closer to Ini who was standing as if she was ready to fight someone, he wanted to speak but a look at her face made him change his mind. He turned back and walked slowly outside.

"Okay sir, I'll be there soon" Bola ended the surprise call from her father, he demanded to see her immediately concerning her marriage plans.

Immediately she dropped the call, her phone rang again.

"Bola, are you home?" Sandra's voice came through, sounding distressed.

"Yes, but I'll leave home soon. My Dad just called me to come meet him"

"Please wait for me, I'll meet you at home"

"By this time?", Bola questioned, checking the time on her wristwatch. "It's just 11am, you want to leave work"

"Yes, it's important. Please wait"

"No, I can't wait. My Dad is waiting for me. I won't stay long, maybe you should wait for me at home. I won't lock the door"

"Okay, please don't stay long".

"Alright" Bola ended the call, surprised at the emergency tone in Sandra's voice.

She picked up her car keys and left the house. She was eager to return quickly and discover the reason for the urgent tone behind Sandra's voice.

\*\*\*\*

It didn't take long before she got to her Dad's house, that was due to the traffic free road. She called Frank's phone as she drove into the compound, the call was answered but the bad signal didn't allow her pass her message not hear from the other side.

"Good morning Dad" she greeted and placed a kiss on his left cheek

"Good morning dear, how have you been?"

"Fine sir, I was surprised when I got your call this morning"

"Yes my dear, I've been waiting for you to tell me your plans since your wedding is not holding anymore"

"Not holding anymore? Of course it's holding, I'm getting married to Frank"

"What Frank?"

"The same Frank Dad, the one that runs a salon"

"The same that came here to tell me your wedding wasn't holding anymore?"

"What?? He can't do that"

"What can't he do? He came here on Saturday to see me. Hasn't he discussed with you already?" The man asked

"No Dad, he can't do that" She stood up and started pacing the floor.

"Come on, sit down" he commanded. "He was here on Saturday afternoon, he said he couldn't get married to you because he doesn't love you. Why were you forcing yourself on him before?"

"No Dad. Nooo, it's not possible. I'm getting married to Frank"

"Hahahaha" he gave a short wicked laugh.

"Dad, don't try to stop us, he loves me and we'll get married"

"You can't get married to that riff raff. That day he came here, I was mad at him but I promised not to kill him here and I fulfilled my promise. Now, you need to listen and do whatever I say now"

"Ahh! Dad, you wanted to kill him?"

"Shut up and listen to me" he shouted at her. "I've made your traveling arrangement already, you'll join your mum soon in the United States. Get prepared, you'll leave before the end of this week"

"No Dad, I'm not going anywhere" she argued

"You don't have a choice girl" he concluded and left the living room immediately.

Bode couldn't stop tears from rolling down his face profusely, he cried like a baby. He was unable to bring himself to believe that Frank was gone forever.

He had hurriedly followed the police to the salon after they had arrested Kelvin the day before. He was impatient as they drove in the police car to the scene. He didn't still believe the news until he got to the salon and saw his friend laying lifelessly on the floor in blood.

He couldn't take it, he screamed like a terrified child, he wanted to rush to the body but was held by the policemen around. They couldn't console him and had to lead him away from the scene as he couldn't keep calm watching them scrutinize the body of his dear friend.

He wondered why someone had just decided to put Frank's family in grief. He couldn't imagine how Frank's parent will take the news when it is broken to them. They will probably give up the ghosts too because he was their only son and their only source of survival. He stood up and paced the living room solemnly.

"Was Kelvin Frank's murderer? Could he have killed Frank during the fight?", several thoughts raced through his mind. He knew Frank was stubborn and wouldn't have listened to Kelvin. Maybe it was during the fight that Kelvin had mistakenly struck him dead.

Bode was still lost in thoughts when a knock sounded at the door. He walked slowly to the door and peeped through the hole. There was a uniformed police officer and a Lady in casual clothes with him. He opened the door and allowed them in.

"Good afternoon Mr Bode" the Lady greeted as she walked in with her colleague.

"Good afternoon"

"I'm inspector Helen, inspector in charge of the murder case of Mr Frank"

"Okay, you're welcome"he said and ushered them to the seats.

"First, I must really say I'm sorry for the loss of your friend. We are working on the case and we promise you that soon, the murderer would be brought to justice"

"Thank you" he said almost silently, tears forming in his eyes again.

"Okay, we've come to ask you some questions and we'll appreciate if you cooperate with us so that the investigations can go on smoothly"

"Okay, you can go ahead and ask your questions"

"Thank you" she cleared her throat and continued. "For how long have you been staying in this apartment with the deceased?"

"I've been here with Frank and Kelvin since we finished serving. That's about three years ago"

"Okay. That means you know his friends and enemies?"

"Yes, we barely hide things from each other"

"Alright, so when did the enmity between the deceased and Kelvin start?"

"They were never enemies, they started quarreling often since we met Amarachi and Ini"

- "Who's this Ini and Amarachi?"
- "Ini is Kelvin's girlfriend while Amarachi is her Friend whom Frank is in love with"
- "So, what do you think would have caused Kelvin and Franks clash recently?"
- "Frank caught Kelvin on bed with Amarachi whom he is in love with"
- "Okay, so you think Kelvin killed him to have this Amarachi?"
- "No, Kelvin cannot kill anyone talk more of his friend" Bode argued. "See, we all quarrel a lot but we don't hate each other"
- "So what else do you think Kelvin killed Frank for?"
- "Kelvin did not kill Frank. He cannot" Frank replied, this time raising his voice in anger.
- "But Kelvin's wallet was found at the scene"
- "They had a fight yesterday but Kelvin could not have killed him"
- "Were you at the scene at the time they fought?"
- "No"
- "So don't you think the fight went rough and Kelvin..."
- "Noooo" Bode slammed his hand on the intended table. "No"
- "Alright Mr Bode. I think you are emotionally unstable now. We'll have to come back for this questioning"
- "Yes, please"
- "But before we go, we'll need to search this house for any evidence"
- "You can go ahead and search"
- "Okay"

Bode watched as they searched the living room, they couldn't find anything. They proceeded to the bedrooms and entered each bedroom, one after the other. Kelvin's bedroom was the last they searched. After almost one hour of searching, the junior inspector spoke up.

"I've found something here ma"

"What's that?" Inspector Helen asked

"It's a shirt stained with blood"

"Oh, good. That's an exhibit"

Bola walked into her house still furious about the outcome of her meeting with her Father. She entered the living room still murmuring in argument with herself.

She stopped as her eyes met Sandra's. She dropped her bag on the table and faced Sandra who was seated with her hands on her chin.

"Is anything the matter?" She asked as she sat beside Sandra.

"Kelvin was arrested by the police yesterday night"

"Arrested? For what?"

"For murder"

"Murder? Did he kill someone? Where did you hear that from?"

"From the office this morning, he wasn't at work and that was the subject of discussion for all staffs"

"Na wa o" Bola exclaimed in surprise, "who did they say he murdered?"

"He couldn't have done it. I'm sure he couldn't have done it", Sandra continued in tears. "They said he killed his Friend Frank"

- "Huh?" The answer shocked Bola
- "Sorry, who did you say he killed?" She asked again.
- "He didn't kill him. They found Frank's body dead in his salon"
- "Nooooo, my Frank" she held Sandra's shirt by the collar and shook her violently.
- "Please tell me it's not true"

"Look at me Kelvin" Inspector Helen said, looking straight into Kelvin's eyes. "You don't have to go through all these sufferings, you're a very handsome young man. Just tell me, how it really happened"

"I only had a fight with Frank, I didn't kill him"

"You didn't kill him? But we found him dead"

"I don't know about that. I can't kill Frank, he's more than a friend to me, he's a brother"

"But you left him badly injured?"

"Not really, I was the one who was injured more from the fight"

"Okay, but do you think he killed himself?"

Kelvin hesitated a little before answering, "No, he couldn't have killed himself. He was a stubborn guy and doesn't give up on anything, I don't think he would give up on his life"

"Yes sure, he didn't kill himself" the inspector stood up from her seat and sat on the table facing Kelvin directly. "He report that came in today shows that he was stabbed with a knife through the belly and was strangled with a wire. That shows that two people carried the act"

"I don't... I don't know about that"

- "Your wallet was found there"
- "Yes, it likely fell off during the fight"
- "Head was laid close to the wallet" she continued, intensifying her gaze into his eyes as he remained quiet. "That shows that you did the work on his neck while your partner stabbed him"
- "No o, I didn't do such thing." He raised his voice, "I can't kill my friend"
- "Hey!!!" She stood up and walked round the table. "Don't raise your voice, I'm only trying to help you out of this problem"
- "I'm sorry, but I didn't kill my friend. I can never do that"
- "Alright" she smiled slightly, "for how long have you been friends with him?"
- "About eight years ago, we met during the university days"
- "And you guys have been living together since you left school?"
- "Yes"
- "Okay. So what was the cause of your quarrel that night?"
- Frank hesitated before he answered, "I... He saw me with his lover on the bed"
- "He caught you sleeping with his girlfriend?"
- "No, she wasn't his girlfriend and I wasn't sleeping with her"
- "Okay" she let out a smile, "what were you doing with her on the bed?"
- "It was a set up, somebody drugged us"
- "Hmmm... This is getting interesting. So Frank caught you on the bed with her?"
- "Yes, I've said that already"
- "And you went after him when he left?"

"I went home first, I only went to his salon to explain myself to him and ask him about my girlfriend who was not picking my calls"

"Who is this your girlfriend and what connection does she have with Frank?"

"The person Frank saw with me is her flatmate and best friend whom Frank loved"

"Oh! It was in your girlfriend's house you cheated with her bestfriend?" She laughed mockingly, " so you thought Frank told her about what he saw or she found out herself?"

"I just wanted to find out if he did see her"

"Oh! I get it" she stood up, nodding her head like someone who had just discovered something important. "You fought with him because he told her about what he saw"

"No" he shouted, "I didn't want to fight him, he was the one who didn't want to listen"

"So you murdered him for not keeping his mouth shut"

"I didn't murder him"

"Who was your partner Frank? Just tell us and avert your suffering"

"I have no partner, I didn't kill him"

"Hehe", she chuckled, shaking her head. She passed him a piece of paper and a pen.

"Write down the address of your girlfriend there"

"Amarachi!" Tola shouted, "what are you still thinking about?"

"Nothing really" Ama sighed, "I'm just wondering how Ini would be feeling right now"

"I still think you need to go see her and explain yourself"

"No, I don't think that would be possible" Ama replied, trying to knit the bandage on her left palm properly.

Tola's attention shifted to the wound on Ama's hand. "You've still not told me how you got that wound"

"Ermm" she stammered, "it's just a knife cut"

"Knife cut? What were you doing with a knife?"

"To ... To cut oranges"

"Hmmm, I don't believe that. But let's forget it, its not important. Let's plan how to go back to Ini"

"I can't"

"You can. Remember, everything that happened wasn't your fault, you were drugged"

"Yes, I know. I can't just face her"

"You have to, don't worry, I'll go with you"

"Did you find any new thing at the scene of the murder?" Inspector Helen asked her colleague and junior in the force, Uche.

"We didn't find anything except for the dirty blue rag which was stained with blood " Sergeant Uche replied.

"That means the killers took away the knife that was used to stab him and whatever was used on his neck too"

"Yes ma"

"Okay, make sure everything you find is kept intact, we would need them later"

"Okay ı	ma"
---------	-----

"Hmmm... So what step do you think we should take next"

"I think we just need to torture that guy more"

"You think so?"

"Yes, I'm sure he's a criminal. He will confess once he cannot bear the pain anymore"

"We'll do as you say, but I think we have to visit his girlfriend first and the other lafy he cheated with", she said and handed over the paper where the address was written to the officer.

"Do you know that place?"

"Yes madam, it's not far from here"

"Oh! That means we can still go there today?"

"Yes ma"

"Alright, go get ready then"

Bola shivered as Sandra touched her gently where she was seated in her bed. She had been feeling sorrowfully since the time she heard about Frank's death, although no single drop of tears came off her eyes, the news left her so devastated.

"You're still here?" Sandra said as she placed her hand round Bola's neck. "Don't hurt yourself, there'd nothing bring him back"

"Yes, I know" Bola replied and stood up like someone who had just gained strength from something. "His killers must not go unpunished"

"Ehn?" Sandra trembled in fear, remembering that Kelvin had been arrested and accused of killing Frank. "But Kelvin wasn't the one that killed him"

She glanced at Sandra and continued softly, "I know he wasn't the one. I know who killed him"

"You know?" Her face lit up a little as her hope of proving Kelvin's innocence returned. "Who's the killer?"

"You don't need to know" Bola said and walked out of the room.

"Please, I need to. Kelvin does not have to suffer for something he doesn't know about" she said, following Bola closely.

"What would you do if I tell you?" Bola turned back and faced Sandra.

"What would I do? I will report to the police off course"

"Hahahahaha" Bola laughed hysterically. "That's signing your own death warrant"

"What? What do you mean by that?"

"You might even get killed by the police officer you're reporting to" Bola answered and walked to the parlour. She hovered around the bar searching for a drink.

"I don't still understand"

"You won't understand. Just forget it"

"Forget it? And let Kelvin rot in jail?"

"Hmmm, you're concerned about Kelvin? Don't worry, I'll report to the police myself"

Ini had just finished cleaning the house when she heard a knock on the door. She walked gently to the door and opened it to find a short man and a Lady there.

"Good evening Madam" Inspector Helen started with a smile, "we are police officers from the station at Saro road, we've come to see you about something important"

"Alright" Ini replied in a low voice as she opened the door for the August visitors to come in.

She ushered them into the living room and ensured they were seated comfortably.

"What can I offer you?"

"No, thanks. All we need is your attention and cooperation"

"Alright then" she replied and sat on a stool opposite them. "So how may I help you?"

"Do you know the person of Mr Kelvin Okafor?"

"Ermm"Ini stammered, visibly surprised by the question. She wondered what Kelvin had to do with the police. "Yes, I know him"

"Good. Who's he to you?"

"He is... He was my boyfriend"

"He was? What happened between both of you?"

"Ermm, nothing really" she lied. "Things just didn't work out between us"

"Hmmm... Are you sure of that? No cheating problem?"

"Ermm... Kind of" she paused and stared sternly at the inspector. "But what's the reason for this?"

"Oh! You don't know? Well, Kelvin was arrested and he's still in our custody now for the alleged murder of his friend, Frank"

"Murder of Frank? Frank is dead?" Ini stood in shock and disbelief.

"Yeah, Frank was found dead in his Salon yesterday night, a police man found blood stains outside and traced it inside"

"Oh my God! Who could have killed him?"

"We don't know that yet, but Kelvin was the one who had the last encounter with him before his death"

"I don't think Kelvin could have killed him"

"That's why we are here and that's why you must cooperate with us"

"Okay" Ini sat back on the chair. "I will"

"Can you tell us all that really happened here on Sunday?"

"Yes, I will" Ini accepted and began to tell them all that happened in details, from the strange phone call to her return home to find Kelvin and Amarachi on the bed.

"The phone call you had, have you tried that number again since yesterday?"

"No"

"Can we have the number?"

"Yeah sure" Ini checked through her phone and extended it to the male officer who copied it and dialed it on his phone.

"It is switched off" he reported to Helen.

"Okay" Inspector Helen replied. After been quiet for some minutes, she spoke up again. "But It was dangerous to go and meet someone you've not seen for a long time who just called you on phone, you could have been hurt"

"Yeah, it was really foolish of me. I agree"

"Did you notice anyone watching you that day?"

"No, I didn't"

"Okay, who else knows this your friend that called you?"

"No one except for Bola, a friend of mine who was supposed to get married to Frank"

"Okay" Helen paused as she jotted down something quickly on her notepad. "Do you think Kelvin could have killed Frank?"

"No, I don't really think Kelvin could have done that. I don't think he'll kill anyone for any reason"

"Kelvin never knew that you saw him and Ama, don't you think he could have killed Frank to prevent him from telling you?"

"No, I'm sure Kelvin can't take anyone's life"

"You're sure?" Helen smiled briefly, "were you not also sure that he couldn't cheat on you?"

"Hmm, yes. I was"

"That proves you didn't know him well. Where's Amarachi?"

"I don't know. I didn't meet her at home when I returned"

"Where could she have gone to?"

"Ermm... The only place she could be is her Parent's house in the village"

"Okay, thank you. That would be all for now, we'll get back to..."

Uche interrupted Helen, he quickly whispered something into her ears.

"Oh! Thanks, how on earth did I forget that?" She thanked him and then turned to Ini. "Can we see Amarachi's room? Where you caught them"

"Oh yeah, sure. But it must be very dirty, I've not entered there since yesterday"

"It's okay"

Ini led them to Amarachi's abandoned room, she stayed at the entrance and watched them do their job. It was not long before Helen found something.

"Here's a stained handkerchief and a knife" she announced.

After properly scrutinizing it on the floor where it was, beside the bed. She allowed Uche pack the exhibit carefully into a container with ahandkerchief in his hands.

"I'm sorry Ini" Helen spoke to Ini who was overwhelmed and short of words. " I think you'll have to follow us to our station for further interrogation"

by Oyinloye Oluwatosin Emmanuel

# **CHAPTER TWENTY FOUR**

"Thanks for coming, we were just planning to visit your residence soon" Inspector Helen shook Bola's hand and ushered her to the visitor's seat in her office.

"Thank you" Bola replied and sat down comfortably, waiting for the inspector to get seated too.

"Alright Bola, let's get started. What is it you wanted to tell me?"

"I know the killers of Frank"

"Huh?" Helen asked, doubting what she heard.

"Yes..."

A knock sounded on the door, interrupting their discussion.

"Come in please" Helen answered.

In came Officer Uche, looking fatigued. He saluted his boss.

"Where have you been?"

"I didn't go too far ma, I only went to torture that Criminal again to see if he will confess but he didn't"

"Hmmm... Just sit down here Uche" she pointed a seat to him. "I think someone has a valuable piece of information for us here. Here's Bola, the deceased Frank's girlfriend. She just said she knew who killed him"

"The killers?" Uche reechoed and took a deep look at Bola. The look on his eyes was that of someone who knew her from somewhere.

"Yes, that's what she was about telling me before you came in"

"Oh! Is this not Miss Olatunbosun?" He asked, directing his question to Bola.

"Yes, I am" she replied him. "I don't remember meeting you anywhere"

"Yes, I just happen to know your Father very well"

"Oh! Okay"

"So, can we hear from you now Bola?" Helen who was already getting impatient cut in quickly.

"Yes, please go ahead and tell us what you know" Uche added.

"Frank was murdered by Chief Olatunbosun" Bola announced and paused to see their reaction.

"What do you mean? Which Chief Olatunbosun?" Uche asked.

"My father, he sent people to kill him. He didn't support our wedding, he killed him to stop us from being together"

"Are you sure of what you're saying?" Uche countered, "The Chief I know is an upright man"

"So you know this Chief very well." Helen directed her question to Uche.

"Yes, who doesn't know him? He's the leader of the RTA party"

"Oh! Jimoh Olatunbosun?"

"Yes" Bola answered

"Hmmm, but how are you sure he sent people to kill Frank?"

"He told me himself"

"Wow! That's serious, but what evidence do you have to proove this?"

"None yet, but I'm sure when you torture some of his boys, they'll tell you the truth. I want you people to arrest him "

"Okay, we'll see what we can do about that. Do you have any other information for us?"

"No, not yet"

- "Okay, but I have some question to ask you", Helen paused and waited to get a go ahead from Bola. "You went with Frank to Ini's house earlier that day before the murder took place, do you find anything strange that day?"
- "Nothing really strange" Bola cleared throat before she continued. "We caught Kelvin and Amarachi, Ini's friend having sex"
- "I heard Frank was devastated by the incident, is that true?"
- "Yes, it is. Poor Frank, he used to be obsessed with Amarachi. I tried to make him calm that day before he left my house"
- "Okay, but you were not surprised by the incident?"
- "No, I wasn't. I already caught Ama and Kelvin cheating sometime before but I was called a liar when I told Ini."
- "Hmmm, I see. Tell me, what was your mission to Ini's house that day?"
- "It was her birthday, I just went there to celebrate with her"
- "Okay" Helen paused for a while and started again. "Kelvin said he and Amarachi were drugged that day, how true do you think that is?"
- "Hehe" she chuckled, "drugged? That's a lie, both of them are cheats"
- "Hmmm", Helen inhaled deeply and took another brief pause before talking again.
- "Lastly, do you know anyone who is Nike Adejumo?"
- "The question made Bola shiver a little before answering. "Yes I do, I met her through Ini but I've not seen her for a long time now"
- "You had no recent conversation with her?"
- "No, not at all"
- "What about her phone number? Do you have it?"
- "No, I don't"
- "Alright" Helen sighed, "that will be all for now. Thanks for your cooperation"

"Thank you" Bola replied and stood to took her leave. She shook hands with Helen and Uche who had been silent all through the questioning.

"We'll still need your help as our investigations continue"

"Okay, I will be ready to help you anytime" she said and walked out of the office leaving Helen alone with Uche.

Helen and Uche remained in silence for about three minutes, analyzing all the answers they had gotten individually.

"What do you think about Chief Olatunbosun's matter?" Helen broke the silence.

"Ehn?" Uche seemed startled by the question and took some seconds before answering. "I think we should forget it, Chief Olatunbosun is not someone to toy with. We have enough lead to work with, we have Kelvin in our custody and we just found the knife in Amarachi's room"

"Good morning Ini" the chairman greeted pleasantly as he walked into her office.

"Good morning sir" she replied him, standing up to receive an handshake from him as he settled into the visitor's seat.

"Sir, I'm sorry about what happened yesterday"

"Oh! Forget that, what we really need you to do for us is tell us her whereabouts. That's why I'm here, we need her to complete a job urgently"

"Honestly sir, I don't have an idea of where she left to. Right now, even the police is after her"

"Police? What crime did she commit?"

"I'm not sure she committed any crime, but a knife suspected to be used for murder was found in her room yesterday"

"Murder? That's strange", the man seemed confused for a while. "Do you think that Lady could murder somebody?"

"No... Ermm, well. I don't know, sometimes we don't really know our friends"

"Hmmm... Well, may God see her through" he said and stood up. "That means we need someone to take up her job urgently"

The man walked out of the office leaving Ini to continue with her job.

Ini laid her head on the office table, she had made a promise to herself and to Sandra that she wouldn't allow what Ama and Kelvin did to her disturb her and turn her into another person but she couldn't keep her promise.

Everything and everybody around her reminded her about the incident. Just yesterday, the police had come with a strange report about the murder of Frank. She would have passed her last night in the custody of the police if not for the influence of her father.

She called him quickly before she was led out of the house and in less than five minutes, the officers received a phone call from their superior instructing them to stop the arrest and even drive her back home.

Her Father was furious with her when she called him on getting back home. He would have ordered her to come to the family house if he wasn't out of the country. He had to make her promise him that she'll forever stay away from Amarachi and Kelvin and also everything that would tarnish his image in the country.

Although she was determined to keep the promise of having nothing to do with Kelvin and Ama again, she still prayed within herself that God should help prove them innocent and set them free from the murder charges.

"Good morning ma" Uche replied Helen who was already waiting for him, as sat in the driver's side of the car. "I'm sorry for keeping you waiting"

"No problem" she smiled. "Hope you know the place very well?"

<sup>&</sup>quot;Good morning Uche"

<sup>&</sup>quot;Yes ma, I do"

<sup>&</sup>quot;Alright, don't you think we need backup for this arrest?"

"No, we don't need any. She cannot overpower both of us"

"Okay, we need to get there as soon as possible. I want us to nab the girl quickly, I believe she will confess even if the guy doesn't" She paused a little as she remembered something, tears welled up in her eyes. She brought out her handkerchief and wiped her face

"I was touched yesterday when I saw the deceased parents mourning" she continued solemnly. "It's wickedness to kill the only child and hope of the family after the parents had struggled to bring him up to this level"

"Don't worry, justice will prevail. The murderers would never go unpunished." He said and started the car engine. "That's why we need to get the girl fast, even if she does not confess, we already have enough evidence to use against them in the court"

"That's true"

"Yes"

He sped down the way as the road was free at that time. He occasionally glanced at Helen and was surprised by her countenance, she looked like someone in deep sorrow, as if the deceased was her family member.

"I've never seen you so emotional about any case like this" he made a comment as they got to a U-turn.

"Hmm" she smiled slightly. "I'm taking Frank's mother like mine. I know what it took my mother to raise me as a single parent. She suffered a lot"

She paused and looked at his face, "Frank's mother must have gone through the same. Now that she's old, someone decided to take her joy"

"Hmmm" He only sighed, he couldn't find words to reply or console. Deep inside him, he also felt a bit of pity for Frank's mother.

No one talked again for the rest of the journey, except for Uche who occasionally cursed other road users and complained about the several potholes on the village route.

He halted the car as he got to a small bungalow house, "This is the house"

"Are you sure? The front door is locked"

"This is the house according to the description"

"Okay, let's check it out" she said and opened the door.

Just as she stepped out of the car, a young girl in her teens came to the entrance and started to unlock the padlock.

"Hey" Helen signaled to the girl as she walked towards the door. "Good afternoon, please is this the residence of Mr and Mrs Kolawole?"

"Yes" Sophia answered with a look of uncertainty. "It is"

"Okay, do you by chance know any Kolawole Amarachi Tosin?"

"Yes, she's my sister"

"Oh! Where's she? We need to see her"

"She's not here, she's in the city with her friend?"

"What about your parents?"

"They're not around, they traveled to Ere village for a relation's wedding", she placed her hands on her waist.

"Please who are you people?

"My name is Inspector Helen and he's Inspector Uche. From the Saro division in Etyle City" she displayed her identity card for Sophia to see. "Your sister is not in the city, where can we find her?"

"No o, my sister is in the city" she replied, obviously frightened. "She works in the city"

"Look here, young Lady" Uche said sternly and moved forward. "Stop acting innocent and tell us where your sister is"

"I'm not lying o, she has not come home for sometime"

"I don't believe you" Uche surged forward, ignoring Helen who tried to stop him. "I'm sure she's inside the house or somewhere around.

He pushed the door open and entered into the house, followed closely by Helen and Sophia who walked in jittery after them.

Bola peeped through the door hole to check who knocked. She hissed as she caught a glimpse of him, she wondered what he was doing at her place again after warning him several times to stay away from her, especially at this time she wasn't in the mood to see anyone.

"Ken, what are you doing here?" She blasted as she opened the door.

"Come on Bola, aren't you glad to see me?"

"I told you before that I don't want to have anything to do with you again"

"Please calm down", he said softly. "Will you at least allow me come in?"

"Oh God! Ken please just leave now" she groaned and made an attempt to close the door but Ken stopped it with his hand.

"Please" he pleaded

Bola stared at him for a moment before leaving the entrance for him to come in. She watched him walk into the living room and sat down. She folded her arms and stood at some distance away from him.

"So, what do you want?"

"Bola" he began, kneeling down and looking at her, his face showed remorse. "Please I beg you, give me a second chance to prove myself. I've been feeling empty without you and I'm very sure I'll die soon if you refuse to accept me. Please, I promise I'll never lay my hands on you again"

"It's too late Ken, I can't just be with you anymore"

"You can please" he continued. "If it's about the pregnancy, I'll take it as mine. I know you don't want to marry that person, you only did it to punish me"

"Huh", tears formed on her eyes. " who told you I didn't want to marry him? Nobody could have stopped me from doing that. Even now that he's dead, I rather die with him than marry anyone else"

"Oh! He's dead?" He asked, acting touched. "Sorry, but that shows that God wants us to be together, that's why he took him away"

"I rather stay single forever than live with someone like you" she replied and stormed <u>out</u> of the living room.

# **CHAPTER TWENTY FIVE**

The cold breeze blew gently on Kelvin and Bode as they sat facing each other. Kelvin looked horrible in his blue prison uniform, his face had already turned darker than it used to be. His hair was unkempt and he had an injury close to left eyes.

"Believe me Bode, that was all that happened. Frank was still very alive when I left him. I even tried my best not to hit him back during the struggle"

"The issue here is not about believing you but it's about who killed him" Bode replied, he narrowed his gaze at him. "Who could have killed him?"

"I don't know but Sandra was here to see me yesterday. She said the police was investigating Chief Olatunbosun"

"Oh!" He exclaimed, "That's true, it means I have to tell the police all I know about Chief Olatunbosun's threats to Frank"

"Yes, please"

Bode paused for a while looking at his friend's face pitifully, "you just have to leave this place bro, I'm sure you've not been taking good food"

"Good food?" He smiled slightly, "Well, Sandra has been caring, she brings food along anytime she visits but the most important thing is not even food now. It is getting out of here that's important"

"Don't worry you'll surely get out of here, you will" Bode assured his Friend. "What about Ini? Have you seen her"

"No" he rubbed his hand against his eyes as he smiled. "Let's forget about Ini, I don't believe I have a chance with her anymore"

"Time up! Time up!" Inspector Uche announced as he walked in with a junior officer.

"Take him back to his ward" he commanded the junior officer and turned to Bode as soon as the officer and Kelvin were out of sight. "Did he own up to you?"

"He doesn't have anything to own up to, he didn't kill Frank" Bode slammed, "you need to arrest Chief Olatunbosun, he was the one who threatened to kill Frank"

"Hehe" Uche chuckled, "Do you know what you're saying?"

"Yes, I do. Chief Olatunbosun threatened to kill Frank when Frank told him that he could not marry his daughter"

"Are you crazy?" Uche looked around suspiciously to check if anyone else was listening to the conversation.

He continued when he was sure that no one else was around "Chief Olatunbosun will nor descend so low to threaten someone like Frank"

"What do you mean by that? You've not even tried investigating him before making your conclusion. Are you on his payroll?"

This infuriated Uche, he thought of grabbing Bode by the neck and teaching him a lesson but he decided not to, to avoid complicating issues.

"I'm paid by the government and I'm satisfied with that" he slammed back. "I enjoy serving my nation"

"Then do the right thing, probe Chief Olatunbosun"

"We can't just go and harass the Chief like that just because of the baseless accusations you make based on sentiments"

"You call it baseless accusations?"

"Yes, how else do you explain it? Bola says he killed Frank because he didn't want them to get married and you say he killed Frank because Frank refused to marry his daughter"

"Look, Bola never knew that Frank was opting out of the marriage" Bode tried to convince him.

"Never mind man, we already have enough evidence against your friend. We've found the knife used to murder Frank already and soon we'll get the other culprit" he continued with excitement in his eyes. "Your friend will appear in court very soon"

"You can't punish my friend for what he knows nothing about" Bode raised his voice.

"Oh! Calm down man" Uche said in a calm voice, filled with mockery. "I'm beginning to suspect you too. You must be a party to the crime also or how else will you be defending someone who already has enough evidence against him"

Ini was applying makeup in her room when she heard her doorbell ring. She paused what she was doing and listened attentively, she heard it ring again. She hurriedly completed it and went to open the door.

"Wow, Tola" she exclaimed as she peeped through the door hole, "please come in"

She hugged Tola tightly as she came in, "Long time no see"

"Yes, my friend. It's nice to see you again"

Ini held her hand and led her to the parlour.

"Please make yourself comfortable" she said to Tola, ignoring Amarachi who followed Tola closely. "What would you like to take?"

"No, thanks. I'm okay" she smiled. "I've come for something very important"

"No, don't worry. I'll just get something for you" Ini said and walked to the kitchen.

As she got into the kitchen, she remembered her promise to the police to provide any information she gets about Amarachi to them. After some seconds of indecision, she took out her phone from her jeans trousers and dialed Inspector Helen's phone number.

<sup>&</sup>quot;No, you must take something o"

<sup>&</sup>quot;I'm okay please, just come and sit down, let's talk."

"You never knew you were wanted? But you suddenly disappeared after you committed a crime?"

"I didn't commit any crime"

"Oh! Killing is not a crime?"

"I didn't kill anyone, I didn't kill Frank"

"Young Lady, you can make things easy for the both of us by telling me the whole truth", he said and placed his hand on her cheeks, caressing her face.

"You know you have a very pretty face, I won't love to have it disfigured" he smirked

"I didn't kill Frank" she said, forcefully removing his hand away from her face.

"Hey Uche" Helen greeted as she walked into the interrogation room with another junior officer. "Hope she has confessed?"

"No, she hasn't" he replied, coming down from the table where he sat.

"Why do you want to make things hard for yourself?" Helen asked, facing Amarachi directly as she took the same position Uche was before.

"We already have the knife you used to stab him with us, we found it in your room"

"That's a lie, I didn't stab anyone with a knife"

"Show it to her" Helen commanded the junior office who opened a small box containing the knife that was found in her room.

"You remember that, right?" Helen continued with Amarachi.

<sup>&</sup>quot;Amarachi!" Uche called the name in a prolonged way.

<sup>&</sup>quot;For how long did you think you can run away from us?"

<sup>&</sup>quot;I wasn't running away from you, I never knew I was wanted"

"Yes" Amarachi replied after being silent for a while, "but I didn't use that knife to kill anybody"

"What of the blood that was on the knife when we saw it? Was it a goat's blood?" She scorned.

"No, it was from my hand" Amarachi replied, displaying the knife cut on her hand for them to see.

"It seems you're more stubborn that I thought you would be" Helen hopped down from the table and dragged Amarachi by the collar from the chair she was seated. She pushed her violently to the floor.

"You want us to do this the hard way, huh?" She said as she drew Amarachi by her ears.

"Hey you" she turned to the junior officer. "Torture her until she tells you the truth"

She made a signal with her hand to Uche who followed her outside the room immediately.

"If she doesn't confess after enough torture, we'll have to send those exhibits to the lab"

"No, I don't think we have to do that. It's just a waste of time, it is very clear that Amarachi and Kelvin murdered the guy" Uche opposed.

"Huh?" Helen gave him both a bossy and suspicious look.

"Do as I say Man. Is that clear?" She slammed authoritatively

"Yes ma" he replied, standing at attention.

"Very soon, we might also have to look into Chief Olatunbosun's case" she said and walked away.

Dennis spotted his mother and sister waiting for him at the entrance of the house as the taxi driver drove into the compound.

"This way, you'll park here" he directed the driver.

The gateman was already beside the car to help with the load.

"Oga welcome o" he said, smiling as he carried the traveling box on his head and made his way inside the house.

"Welcome Big bro" Janet hugged him tightly.

"How are you Janie?"

"Fine, where's what I asked you to get for me?"

"Won't you even let me get into the house first?"

"No, in case you forgot, you must return in mediate without getting inside"

"Naughty you, I brought all you ask me to" he tapped her nose and walked ahead to greet his mum.

"Welcome son" she replied as she hugged him.

"Thanks mum" he kissed her on the cheek and placed his hand around her as they walked in.

"I've prepared your favourite already, you just need to go and take your bath, we'll be waiting for you at the dining room"

"Alright mum" he responded and walked into his room to freshen up.

He came out about twenty minutes later dressed in a white top and white trousers. He joined his family on the dining table at once.

"Welcome Dennis" his mum complimented as he sat.

"What's up with this your dressing bro?" Janet commented. "You dressed like you going somewhere"

Α

"Yes, I actually have to get somewhere immediately we finish eating"

His mother gave him a sharp questioning look, "What? Where are you going to?"

"I was told that one of my staffs have not been at the office for some days now, I need to find out what's wrong"

"So you're going out on official matters without even resting from your long trip?"

"Mum, I can't rest if I don't resolve this first"

"I don't believe this, you just returned from an official trip and you still have to resolve matters that those that sent you should have resolved" Mrs Michaels was amazed.

"Mum, I don't really think he's going out on official issues" Janet cut in, looking at Dennis who concentrated on the meal. "I think its for something personal"

"Even if it's for something personal, can't it wait till tomorrow?"

"Welcome Inspector, thanks for coming" Bode greeted as he led Helen into the living room.

"Okay, I was surprised when I got your call last night, so I decided to come here straight after Church service"

"Yea, thank you for coming. It's really sunny, what would you like to take?"

"No, thanks" she smiled. "Just go ahead and tell me what you wanted to tell me"

"It's about the case" Bode started, "you were not in the office yesterday, I would have told you when I came"

"Yes, I was away in the morning. But Inspector Uche was available, why didn't you tell him?"

"I told him already but I want to relate it to you myself"

"You shouldn't have bothered, I work with Uche and he would discuss everything with me"

"No, I don't trust that guy, that's why I asked to see you alone"

"Okay, just go on? What did you tell him?"

"I told him of Chief Olatunbosun's threat to Frank", Bode began to explain in details.

"Frank was at Chief Olatunbosun's house the day before his death and he came home thoroughly battered that day, he even told us that he wasn't killed because Chief Olatunbosun didn't want to kill him in his residence"

"Hmm, what was the cause of the threats?"

"Chief Olatunbosun's daughter" Bode replied and went on to narrate how Frank had decided to opt out of the marriage that was being planned.

Helen listened attentively to Bode as he explained in details, she took note of every single point he made but was slightly distracted towards the end of his narration.

Her distraction started when she looked into his eyeballs, it didn't only show honesty but was also attractive. His face was fairly dark and neat in colour. Her eyes navigated to his chest region, the tight shirt he wore revealed his abs.

"Hello" he said, noticing that she wasn't paying attention anymore but staring at him.

"Yea, sorry. We'll start our investigation and very soon we'll apprehend the Chief"

"Good, please" he pleaded softly. "Be careful of that other inspector"

Dennis was received warmly by his colleagues at work, he was greeted nicely by everyone starting from the security guard at the gate as he drove into the office.

He tried to put a on a smile as he walked into the accounts departmental block.

"Good morning sir" The secretary greeted with smiles.

"Good morning, how are you?"

"I'm fine sir and how was your trip?"

"Awesome" he answered back.

"Is Amarachi in her office?" He asked resting his hands on the secretary's table and looking towards the direction of Ama's office.

"No sir, she didn't come through out last week"

"She didn't come?" He asked with a worried look on his face.

"Yes, we heard that she has been accused of murder and that she was arrested by the police on Saturday"

"Murder? Amarachi accused of murder? How can that be?" He repeated quietly to himself.

"The Chairman sent a message that you should meet him by 9.30am ", she said to Dennis who wasn't paying attention.

"Sir", she repeated, trying to get his attention. "The Chairman asked for you to meet him by 9.30am"

"Murder? Murder?" He reechoed softly as he walked away without responding to the secretary.

He made his way to the public relations department, he missed the road at a point but was led to the right place by one of the cleaners.

Ini was the first he met as he entered the departmental room.

"Good morning Ini" he greeted, trying to calm himself.

"Dennis, Good morning" she said and continued her walk to where she was headed.

Dennis followed after her. "I was at your house last night, I didn't meet you or Amarachi at home"

"Yes, I wasn't around. I went to visit a relation" she replied without waiting, she continued to walk.

"What about Amarachi? She was the one I came looking for"

"Amarachi doesn't stay with me anymore"

"Then, where can I find her?"

Ini stopped at a door, which was the entrance to her office. She placed her hand on the knob and looked at Dennis without saying anything.

"Please, say something. Is it true that she was accused and arrested for murder?"

"Yes, it is" she opened the door and walked in , she went straight to her seat and opened up her laptop.

Dennis walked in with her, "Please, will you take me to where she is?"

She gave him another sharp absurd look,

"No, I won't take you there" she snapped. "The police officers in charge of the case are at the Saro division, you can go check there if you really want to see her"

"What's the matter with you? Why you so cold?" Dennis slammed. "Is it not your friend I'm asking you about?"

"Don't call that betrayal my friend anymore" she slammed back. "If you know who she is, you would not be chasing after her like your life depended on it"

"What do you mean? Did she really murder someone?"

Ini was at first tempted to tell him how she found Ama and her boyfriend on the bed but she changed her mind, not willing to add more problems to the big one Amarachi had already nor add to the number of friends who may turn away from her.

"Please Mr Dennis, I would appreciate it if you kindly excuse me now, I've got lot of things to do this morning" she replied without looking at him, she busied herself with the laptop on her table.

After some moment of silence, Dennis left the office quietly, thinking deeply about all he had heard that morning.

Ini raised her head as soon as she heard him close the door, she heaved a deep sigh of relief and rested her body well in the chair.

Memories of the times she spent with Kelvin raced through her mind once again, tears filled her eyes but refused to drop.

It was about four thirty pm when Bode got into the house. He allowed himself fall into the three sitter sofa after dropping his jacket carefully on another chair.

He heaved a sigh of relief as he unbuttoned his shirt where he laid, the day had been a tiring one. He took a day off from work and had taken time to visit all Frank's salons and speak to all the workers of the three branches both individually and as groups. He insisted that they all resumed work that Monday because he believed that wherever Frank was, one of his wishes would be that the salons continued to function effectively being that he made a lot of efforts to make them work in his lifetime.

Bode also remembered that he had an obligation to Frank's mother, he has too make sure that she's well taken care of and never lack anything.

His thoughts drifted again to the circumstances surrounding Frank's death, he wondered if the murderers would ever be caught. If the culprit was actually Chief Olatunbosun, the probability of the police to successfully investigate and find proof against him was zero.

It was well known that the Chief had been severally accused of murdering so many other politicians but no court has been ever able to prove him guilty rather he came out victorious and even got compensation for defamation of character.

The wondered how Kelvin would ever come out of the trouble he was in, Kelvin had no person who was strong politically or financially to come to his aid, the only people he had were his parents who were retired and resting in the village, whom he hid the news of his arrest from.

He had tried to bail out Kelvin the week before but the police refused to grant the bail. They said it was likely that Kelvin would try to escape since his accomplice; Amarachi had not been found at that time and was believed to have fled the town immediately after the crime.

Bode stood up and stretched, he took a walk to Frank's room. He opened the door and sat on the bed, remembering how the three friends used to chat happily and sometimes play roughly around the house. Now, it remained only him chatting with himself; Frank's life has been cut short by wicked people already and Kelvin's was on the verge of been cut short.

Bode stood up briskly and cleaned his face and neck of sweat. He swore under his breath that he would do everything possible to make sure that Kelvin does not suffer unjustly and that Frank's murderers does not go unpunished even if he had to get involved in the investigation.

He searched Frank's desks and lockers, hoping to find anything that could lead to the killer. After searching and scattering the whole place, he only found a business card, Chief Olatunbosun's business card. He looked at it carefully for sometime before he stuck it into his pocket, he decided he would have to meet Bola first and see of he get enough information from her.

"Hey you" the constable shouted at Amarachi, she rose from where she was seated on the floor.

"Your Mama dey find you" he said as he opened the iron bars for her to come out.

Her eyes widened in horror at the mention of her mum, she walked out slowly like someone who was mourning.

"Abeg answer me nao", the officer slammed angrily.

"No waste my time jor" he pushed her forward after handcuffing her and locking the prison doors. "Oya move fast"

Her mother's eyes met with hers as she turned into the visiting room, she stopped abruptly as she saw disappointment written all over her mother's face. She continued walking again after the officer pushed her from the back.

She sat down in front of her mum and faced down, she couldn't look directly into her face.

"Na only five minutes I give una o" the constable said before he left them.

"Toyin, how did all these happen?" She asked solemnly, in a low tone. Her daughters face changed drastically, the radiant look that was always on her face had been replaced with bruises.

Amarachi looked at her mum who was already sobbing and looked back down, tears dropped from her eyes.

"Talk to me Toyin, how did this happen?" The mother asked again, this time taking Amarachi hands in hers and pressing them tightly.

"Mum, I didn't kill anyone" Amarachi answered in tears.

"I know you didn't kill, I did not give birth to a murderer but how did you get involve in this?"

"Mummy, I don't know how they involved me. I've never been in the place the murder took place, the knife that was found in my room was not used to kill anyone"

"What was the knife doing in your room?"

"Ermm... It was used to cut oranges but it mistakenly cut my hand" she said, displaying the knife cut on her hand for her mum to see.

"I believe you, but why did the police come to your room?" She continued, cleaning her face with her wrapper. "How is the dead person related to you? And why did you leave your Friend's house for a week?"

"Mum, it's a long story. The most important thing is that I get out of here"

"The whole family is worried about you, we are only keeping the news from you father but I know we can't keep it for long"

"Mummy, please don't let him know. I don't want anything to happen to him" Ama pleaded.

Mrs Kolawuyi stared at her daughter's face again, she didn't believe that her daughter could like as terrible as that, she looked at the handcuff on her daughter's hand again and broke into tears.

Both of them cried profusely, holding hands and mumbling words in their cries.

"Oya, Oya Madam. Time don go" the office barked. "Oya come dey go abeg"

He didn't wait for them to respond and he dragged Amarachi up, separating them. He led her back to the cell after dismissing the mother. " Oya madam, dey go abeg" Amarachi couldn't stop crying in the cell, she isolated herself from the rest of the cellmates who had spent longer time there. Her mind raced back to how everything happened, how she took the juice and slept off, how she woke up to find herself naked with Kelvin on the bed, how she thought about committing suicide and ended up with a deep cut on her palm.

It would have been better to commit suicide than rotting in jail for a crime she knew nothing about. Her parents might have taken her death in good fate, maybe they would have concluded that God had decided to take her but they would surely not be able to take the pain of their daughter sentenced to jail for being a murderer.

Thirty minutes later, the constable arrived again. "Amarachi, you have another visitor" he said as he unlock the cell.

She wondered who the visitor was as she walked to the visiting room the second time that day.

She was shocked seeing the person who was waiting for her, she wasn't aware he was back and wouldn't have wanted him to see her in that state.

"How are you Amarachi?" Dennis asked as their eyes met, he stood up as he waited for her to come sit.

"Oga do fast o" the constable said, smiling. "You know say I know suppose allow you but because say you be sure man na"

Amarachi stared at the constable in disgust as he walked out, it was obvious he was smiling because Dennis had given him some money.

"I didn't find you in the office today and I was told you were here. I decided to come immediately we close"

"Thanks Dennis" she replied. "But you shouldn't have bothered"

"Why? I have been longing to see you and I thought you would too"

"No, I'm not longing to see anyone" she responded coldly, looking away from him. "I don't want anyone to come look for me"

"Amarachi", he muttered, ignoring the cold response. "What happened? How did you get here?"

"You don't need to know that"

"I need to, please. You have to get out of here, how can I help you?"

"I don't need anyone's help, I just need you to leave me alone" she slammed.

"Please, just go and let me be"

Dennis was taken aback by the response, he was disappointed. He stared at her for a moment and stood up from the seat, slowly and sadly.

Amarachi suddenly gripped his hand before it left the table, she didn't want him to go, she could see the hurt and pain in his eyes.

"I'm sorry Dennis, please don't go. I just didn't want you to see me here" she pleaded softly.

Dennis sat back gradually, he covered her hands with his. "I love you Amarachi, I know you were wrongly accused and I'll do anything possible to make sure you get out of here"

"You would hate me after listening to all that happened Dennis. You may never believe my side of the story"

"No Amarachi, I can never hate you. I believe you will tell me the truth"

"You will Dennis, that's why I'm scared to have you here"

"I won't Amarachi, even if you committed the crime. I've loved you so much that I can't do otherwise again. Please, just let me help you out of here"

"Sandra, I must say how much I really appreciate your care towards me" Kelvin said, looking at her with passion in his eyes.

"It's nothing" she replied, letting out a short smile.

"It's something Sandra, no one else stayed with me the way you did. For one week, you've been visiting me everyday"

"It's nothing Kelvin, all I'm doing is what I'm supposed to do" she replied and rubbed his cheek with her palm.

"No Sandra, you are not obligated to do it"

"I am, love obligates me to. I really love you Kelvin, I've been trying to show you all these days, I want you to love me back" she said, looking straight into his eyes.

He looked away from her, he was sorry that he didn't feel anything for her except pity, pity for not being able to love her back. She stood by him in his times of trials during his early stage of working for Devi. Now again, she is still with him even when he was arrested and charged with murder.

It pained him that he only saw her as a cheap slut while she tried to show him her love even if she did it wrongly. If anyone deserved to be loved back, it was her.

"Good afternoon" Bola greeted as she got close to the gate, where the gateman asked him to stay

"Good afternoon Bola" he replied.

"Yes, I was told you wanted to see me"

"Yes, for something important"

"What's that? And by the way, I don't remember meeting with you"

"Yes, we've not really met before but I know you. I'm Bode, Frank's friend"

"Oh Bode! You must be the third flatmate that I haven't met"

"Yes,I am"

<sup>\*</sup>Tuesday evening \*

- "Good, nice to meet you" she stretched out her hand to offer him a handshake.
- "Let's go inside" she said and turned to the gateman before leading the way. "Make sure you lock the gates properly and tell anyone else who asks of me that I'm not home"
- "Please make yourself comfortable" she said as she ushered him into the living room." What can I offer you?"
- "Nothing, you don't need to bother. I won't stay for long"
- "No, you should take something cold at least"
- "Okay, just get water for me"
- "Alright, give me two seconds" she said and dashed to the kitchen. She returned with a bottled water and glass cup on a tray for him. She also added a bottle of wine to it. She held another bottled water in her other hand for herself.
- "So, what do I owe this surprise visit?" She sat directly opposite him.
- "I've just come to talk about Frank's death, I don't know if you suspect anyone. I want us to help the police with every information we can"
- "Yes, I've told the police already. Frank was murdered by my Father, Chief Olatunbosun"
- "Ehen?" Bode acted surprise on hearing this, hoping that she would say more which she did. "Your father? Why do you say so?"
- "It's my father, I'm sure. He told me of the promise he made not to kill Frank in his home"
- "That's serious, but what can we do now?"
- "I've told the police about it already and I believe that they've started investigations"
- "Are you serious? You told the police? You want them to investigate your father?"
- "Yes, I love Frank and anyone that killed him should be punished even if it's my father"

"Hmmm, but I think you can help them make the investigation easier"

"How?"

"If you can record a conversation with your father where he admits that he killed Frank, that would be evidence"

"Hmm, that's true." She said and thought for some seconds. "I'll do exactly that"

"Good" Bode replied, smiling slightly at her. They chatted about twenty minutes more before Bode stood to take his leave. She followed him outside the house into the compound.

She played with the bottle of water on her hand as she chatted with Bode, walking towards the gate. As they got close to the Gateman's lodge, the bottled water dropped and water spilled on Bode's shoe.

"Oh! I'm very sorry" she pleaded.

"Emmanuel, get me something to clean his shoe fast" she quickly beckoned on the gate man who came out with a blue hand towel cut into half already.

He bent to clean the shoe but Bode quickly collected the rag and cleaned the shoe by himself. He dusted it before he gave it back to the gateman.

"Please, I'm very sorry for that" Bola apologized again.

"Oh! It's nothing" he replied, smiling.

"Alright, I'll do what you suggested. Bye and thanks for coming"

"I'm sorry Mr. Michael, we can't grant her bail. She already tried to evade arrest before" Helen answered Dennis' request for Amarachi's bail.

"But she didn't mean to evade arrest, she never knew that you guys were after her" he replied.

"How do you expect us to believe that? Off course, we can't "Helen continued.

"What you need to do is advise her to cooperate with us, encourage her to tell us the truth, it will make things easy for her"

"But she has told you everything already"

"No, she hasn't. She still denies the fact that she used that knife to stab the deceased"

"She didn't, you've not concluded your investigation so she's not guilty yet" Dennis replied.

"Reports from the lab should be available by tomorrow and after that, the court will decide the case. What you should do now is get a good lawyer to defend her. I wish you good luck"

"Bola Bola" Chief Olatunbosun mumbled playfully as he came down stairs to the living room where Bola was waiting for him.

"How are you Bola?" He waved to his daughter as he entered the living room and sat down.

"I'm not fine Dad" she replied him.

"You're not fine? Don't worry, you'll be fine as soon as you join your mother and brother in the United States"

"I'm not going anywhere Dad, I'm staying right here"

"Sorry, you don't have a choice, you'll have to leave next week. So what we should be discussing here is your preparation for the trip"

"No Dad", she objected. "What we should be discussing here is how my Frank was killed"

"Hahaha" the Chief laughed hysterically. "Don't tell me you're still thinking about that rascal, he's gone already, you should forget about him and stop parading the police office to give them unnecessary information"

"I can't forget about him and I didn't give the police unnecessary information"

"You know what Bola?" The Chief said as he stood up and walked to the bar.
"Thank your stars that you were recognized to be my daughter that day you went to make that report, my boys would have dropped you if it were somebody else" he said as he poured some quantity of wine into a glass cup.

"You can't do anything to me Dad" Bola protested.

"Of course, I can't do anything to you because you are my daughter. But you should act wisely next time" he said and paused as he took a little portion of the cup's content. "Were you thinking of getting your father arrested? Selling your father to the police because of one little rascal?"

"Dad, I loved that little rascal and wanted to spend the rest of my life with him. But you decided to make me unhappy and I'll do everything to help the police get you"

"Are you crazy Bola? Do you think the police can punish me in this country? Stop wasting your time dear, its a futile effort. No court of law can ever find me guilty", he scorned.

"But now, come to think of it, why do you want to help the police against your father?"

"I'm not helping the police against my father, I'm helping them against a murderer"

"Are you sick? How dare you refer to your father as a murderer?" The Chief got visible angry and dashed towards her. He picked her up by the neck and looked directly into her eyes.

"You open your mouth to call me a murderer because of a rascal? Don't you know all I'm doing is for your good?" He said, tightening his grip on her neck, his old but very strong hands squeezed life out of her gradually

After some seconds, he dropped her to the floor suddenly. She was already struggling for breath and would have passed on if he did not release her quickly.

"I'm sorry dear, I didn't mean to do that, you provoked me" he said remorsefully, turning his back to her where she laid on the floor.

"No Dad, you don't need to be sorry. You could have killed me", she said gasping for breath. She reached out to her handbag on the chair and brought out a pistol. She stood up and pointed it at him, her body shaking as she had not recovered from the pain of the strangling yet.

"Put down that thing Bola" he said as he turned to find a gun pointed at his head.

"Come, you're pointing a gun at me because of a boy?"

"You took away my happiness Dad, you took away my life"

"Just put down that thing dear, your finger is getting closer to the trigger" he said, looking terrified.

"I won't, till you give me a good reason why you killed him"

"I didn't kill him Bola, nor did I send anyone to kill him."

"Ehn?"

"Yes, I didn't kill him. What would I kill him for? I want your happiness and I already gave you guys the go ahead to get married. I don't have anything to gain in killing him"

"That's a lie, you told me that you almost strangled him to death the last time he came here"

"Yes, that was because I was angry with him but I didn't send anyone to kill him later, believe me"

"No, I don't" she said, shaking her head in uttermost disbelief.

"You have to, my boys use guns. They are not butchers, they won't kill anyone with a knife"

Bola shoulders fell immediately, she lost the strength she was using to threaten her father immediately she realized truly that her father's thugs would not kill anyone with a knife when they heard several types of guns that could do the job easier and

faster. She gradually began to lower the hand with which he used to point the gun at her father.

The Chief, seeing that she was already losing strength decided to use the opportunity to seize the gun from her. He rushed to her and grabbed her hand, struggling to collect it from her.

The gun went off twice, blood spilled out from someone's body.

The body guards rushed in on hearing the sound of the gunshots.

Ini came down to open the gate and entered into the car again. As she made a move to drive in, one sides the gate started to close back by itself.

She opened the car door in an attempt to go and open the gate properly but she only placed her left leg outside when she saw a guy walk into the gate and helped her open the gate properly.

She entered back and drove in, nodding her head and he smiled in appreciation to the guy. She parked the car properly at the front of her apartment and came out immediately to close the gate but to her surprise, the guy was closing it already.

"Thank you so much" she said as she approached him.

"You're welcome mam, I've been waiting for you outside your gate for about twenty minutes"

"Waiting for me? I don't think I... " she paused unsure of where she had met him.

"Sorry, it looks like we've met somewhere before"

"Yeah, we've met. I'm bode, Kelvin and Frank's friend"

"Oh, you're welcome" she greeted, recalling that he was the silent guy amongst the guys the day they met at Erinsic.

"Yeah, thanks" he smiled. "I'm sorry for visiting without notifying you, I have something important to discuss with you"

"Something important?" I hope there's no problem?" She asked as she opened the car once again to bring out her handbag after which she led him inside.

"Please have your seat" she said to Bode, as she draw the curtains to allow light through the window into the dark room. "I think i have to put on the generator, you might not be able to bear the heat"

"Thanks but don't bother, I don't plan to stay long"

"I have to, else the discomfort within your short stay will be unbearable" she said and walked away from the living room, taking her bag along. She dropped the bag in her room and passed the kitchen entrance to the backyard where the gen was kept.

As she turned on the generator and walked back into the house, she wondered why she put herself into so much trouble accommodating a visitor which she wasn't supposed to welcome.

The truth was that a part of her wanted nothing to do with Kelvin anymore, but another part of her was glad when Bode announced that he was Kelvin's friend, at least she could get some information about Kelvin's wellbeing.

She returned with a pack of fruit juice and a glass cup.

"Please, it's not too cold but you can manage it" she dropped it on the table and went ahead to switch on the air conditioners.

"Thanks" he said and poured part of the juice into the cup without planning to drink from it. "How can you help? We need to make sure Kelvin and Amarachi are set free"

"How am I supposed to help? I'm not a police officer and I've even decided not to have anything to do with those two again"

"No, you can't do that. Amarachi is your friend, you can leave her just at this time she needs you the most"

"She's not my friend and she doesn't need me, I don't have anything to do with her"

"She is your friend, you lived together, played together and shared things"

"Yes, we lived together but I never knew I was living with an enemy"

- "Don't say that, don't call her your enemy"
- "What else should I call someone who always wants to have anything I have? What else should I call a backstabber, a betrayal?" She raised her voice slightly.
- "Calm down Ini, I believe that there's still something fishy about the whole incident"
- "That's what you'll say, you'll defend your Friend Kelvin or what's there that's fishy about two adults deciding to cheat"
- "I'm not trying to defend Kelvin but established the truth, he claimed that they were drugged"
- "Hehehe" Ini gave a short laugh, "do you really believe that yourself?"
- "Ermm, the truth is... " he stammered, trying to find words to say, he himself had not gotten to believe the tale of the two adults being drugged to have sex but he only trusted that his friend, Kelvin could not kill anyone.
- "One thing I know is Kelvin loves you, I mean he's obsessed with your name, he mentions it every time. He cannot just decide to hurt you..."
- "Please, save the stories" she cut in, "I thought you said you wanted to discuss something important"
- "Yes" he replied calmly, "I came to discuss how we can help them get out"
- "I'm not a policewoman" she repeated
- "Yes, I know. But you can help with any information you've got"
- "I've got no information to help with and I don't even want to have anything to do with them, don't you get it?"
- "I don't get it"
- "Amarachi and Kelvin got into this problem when they decided to do the wrong thing, why didn't they just date themselves without getting me involved in all this? Why did Kelvin have to come to me if he wanted Amarachi?" She paused and looked at him as if she was expecting an answer. "Let them face whatever they brought upon themselves, it's not my business"

"So just because you have a clash with your friend you want her to go to jail for a crime she knows nothing about? They could even be sentenced to death by the court, is that what you want?"

"Huh?" A sudden fear gripped her heart, she suddenly remembered the gravity of the crime they were charged of.

"Yes, you want them to get killed for what they know nothing about?"

"No, of course I don't but there's nothing I can do" she replied, this time in a low and sorry tone.

"You can do something but it first starts with your willingness to help" he continued, adjusting his sitting position, glad that he was having the desired effect on her. "You may be able to stand as a witness when the case finally gets to the court"

"Witness? What am I going to witness about? I wasn't at the scene of the murder"

"Yes, but you are aware that Amarachi does not know so many places in this city, she has never been to the salon where the murder took place, you can testify to that" he stopped and waited for a response but got none.

Kelvin sat up straight in the interrogation room, he was being interrogated by the two inspectors in charge of the case, Inspectors Helen and Uche.

This time he noticed they used another approach, they tried to cajole him.

"We already know the truth Kelvin, we want to stop your suffering. What we need is to hear it from you and you'll be set free" Uche continued.

"I told you everything already, I have nothing to hide"

"You have something to hide man, remember we've found the Knife Amarachi used on the deceased"

"I don't know what she used that knife for, but I know it wasn't for murder"

"Kelvin, Kelvin" Helen joined, she walked closer to him and sat on the table at his front, leaning very close to him as if she wanted to kiss him. "Why are you doing this to yourself? Why are you so loyal to Amarachi even after she have confessed that you are the real murderer? She told us of how you forced her to stab Frank, threatening to kill her if she does not comply, she told us of how you planned it and bought the knife when both of you went shopping together on that Saturday"

Kelvin was at first distraught on hearing what she said, he wondered why Amarachi would say all that. He watched as she got up and walked slowly to another angle of the room before she spoke again. "With the way things are, we may have to let her go and charge you to court, and you know what? You might be given life imprisonment or death sentence"

She stopped again and looked at him, waiting for his response. Uche's eyes was also fixed on him. Kelvin sudden response surprise them.

"Hahaahaha", Kelvin laughed uncontrollably."

"Wait, what are you guys trying to do?" He asked, discovering the game Helen was trying to play on him. "Well, I can't confess to what I know nothing about. I've told you guys everything already"

"Sergeant Okon"Helen called out to a Junior officer who rushed in immediately.

"Take this man back to the cell" she said, and left the room immediately with Uche following her closely.

"I don't think that guy knows anything about the murder" she said as she settled into her office seat. "From his response to that trick, it shows he doesn't or what do you think?"

"Yes, his response shows he doesn't" Uche replied, both fatigue and sadness showing on his face. "We just have to wait for the report before we decide our next move"

"Yes, I believe we'll get it anytime soon, Dele is on his way here"

"Hmm"

A knock sounded on her door, Uche stood up to get it.

Dennis came in looking worried, "Good evening officers"

"Good evening Mr. Dennis" they replied in unison.

"Amarachi just told me that you said the guy, Kelvin told you that she was the one who carried out the murder, that he warned her not to go after which she refused adamantly" he continued as he sat

"Yes, that's exactly what he said." Helen replied.

"That guy is a criminal" Dennis snapped angrily, hitting his hands on the table. "How can he tell such a lie?"

"Calm down mister, you're in the police station" Helen scolded him. "I told you before, what you need to do is advise her to tell us the whole truth and you can just tell us whatever she has told you"

"She's told you everything already"

"No, she hasn't" Helen continued, her attention was diverted as her phone rang.

"Yes, Dele. Meet me right in my office right away" She answered the call and took a look at Uche. "He's on his way here already"

"Okay" Uche replied, his faced showed anxiety. "Ma, doesn't he need to excuse us?"

"No just leave him" Helen answered.

In less than one minute, a young slim man walked into the office.

"Here's the report" he announced after greeting them, he placed a paper on the table. "The blood sample on the knife is the same is the same as the blood of the deceased"

# **CHAPTER TWENTY SIX**

The whole city woke up to the news of Chief Olatunbosun's death, it occupied every newspaper headline and TV breaking report. By the last night when it was first reported, it was unconfirmed because the media houses had only been hinted by a source who lived in the mansion but the news was confirmed that morning from several sources especially the police who testified that the Chief was shot by his daughter during an argument, he died instantly. The daughter who also shot herself did not die but was under intensive care in the hospital. The CID team was currently concluding their investigation based on the recorded conversation they found on Bola's phone.

Bode did not believe his eyes when he first read the breaking news on Nairaland's front page, an online forum for citizens of the country, he only believed after he heard the same on the TV and radio.

He wondered why Bola had to shoot the father, what went wrong? Their deal was only to make him admit to killing Frank and provide the recording for police investigations.

Just the last night, he had been thinking of calling Bola to stop the move after thinking deeply about the plan. He concluded that am ordinary phone recording would not be enough to implicate the Chief, it might even complicate the matter. But now that the conversation recorded had been found by the police in the Chief's house and it was already confirmed that it was a recorded conversation between the man and his daughter, the information recorded might just be useful.

He tucked his shirt properly and put on the suit jacket and headed straight for work, hoping to continue his private investigation when he resumes from work.

Dennis could not concentrate on his job, there were lots of untouched files and unread emails that he was supposed to attend to bi couldn't because he lacked the

zeal to do anything that morning. He was even forced by his mother to come to work that morning.

Hr remembered how Helen sent him out angrily of her office the day before after he tried to argue the test result with them.

"Wow! So Amarachi actually used the knife on the deceased" Helen exclaimed, reacting to the announcement of the result made by Dele. "I can't believe I was actually feeling sympathy for criminals"

"You see, that's why it looks like I'm cold hearted sometimes" Uche joined, "with their pity faces when being interrogated, one would think they are innocent not knowing we are dealing with hardened criminals who have only mastered the art of feigning ignorance"

"You're right Uche, I blame myself for not following what you said, you said we already had enough evidence and we should proceed to court but I gave them a benefit of doubt"

"No, I don't think you should blame yourself, those criminals acted well, they could have convinced the judge that they were innocent with their brilliant lies and faces. The judge would have still sent us to go and make the test"

"You guys should shut up! " Dennis who had been quiet since the announcement, suddenly shouted. "I know Amarachi cannot kill anyone, I believe that guy Kelvin planted that knife in her room"

"Oh! What makes you say so mister?" Helen asked calmly using hand signals to make Uche who was reading to vent his anger on Dennis calm.

"You see, Kelvin drugged Amarachi to sleep with her and he made access to the house that day without anyone's knowledge, it is possible that he had returned to the house after the murder and kept the knife there"

"Oh God!" Uche was the first to reply, shaking his head slowly in contempt. "Do you realize how dull what you just said is? You say Kelvin planted the knife there even when Amarachi already admitted to be the one who dropped the knife there?"

"But..."

"It's okay Mr Dennis, it looks like you don't have any relevant information to give us, so I'll ask that you leave now" Helen said, looking straight at him. "What I will advise you do now is get a good lawyer and prepare well for the court trail"

"But..."

"Shhh... Mr" she said placing a finger on her lips to shut him up. "Just leave now, if you have anything to prove, do that in the court"

"I just..."

"Get out Mr " Helen cut in, this time more authoritatively.

He had no option than to leave the place, he drove home quietly in confusion. He believed that Amarachi would not lie to him and that she was saying the truth when she said she didn't use the knife to kill anyone, what he couldn't understand was how the knife was the same used in the murder.

After thinking more deeply, he had to agree with Uche that his suggestion was really foolish after Amarachi had attested to the fact that she kept the knife inside the room.

A loud bang on the table jolted Dennis back to reality, there was the Chairman standing at the other side of the table.

"Welcome sir" he greeted.

"What's wrong with you Dennis? I knocked on your door several times and you didn't answer"

"I'm sorry sir"

"What's the matter with you?"

"Nothing sir"

"Are you sure nothing is wrong with you?"

"Yes sir"

"Then why are you here?"

"Here?" Dennis looked puzzled by the question. He asked himself where else was he supposed to be.

"Yes, weren't you told that you were supposed to be in a meeting this morning?"

"Oh!" He opened his mouth in shock, suddenly remembering that he was reminded of the meeting by his secretary that morning as he walked into the office and had been sent several reminders afterwards.

Sweat oozed out and trickled down his face as he realized that he wasn't prepared for the meeting. He started scattering his table looking for unknown files and reports.

"Son" the Chairman called calmly as he watched him in awe. "Are you alright?"

"Yes sir" Dennis replied, still scattering the table in a fruitless search.

"But you're not prepared for this meeting"

"I am sir"

"No, you're not" the man said and sat down in the visitor's seat. He held Dennis hand, stopping him from scattering the table.

"Tell me son, what's the matter? I can see you're distressed" he said to Dennis like a father, which Dennis never had. "I could have sent someone else to come and get you but I decided to come here myself because I already noticed you had something troubling you from our previous meeting this week. Tell me, is it Amarachi"

"Yes" he replied sadly, tears almost dropping off his eyes.

"You're in love with her?"

"Yes, I am and I don't think I can live without her. But now she might be sentenced to prison for something she knows nothing about"

"So, what are you doing to help her out?"

"I'm trying my best sir, I've gotten a lawyer and I'm trying to help the police with their investigation but things aren't working out, the way it is now, she might be found guilty by the court" "Alright boy, do everything you can do to help her if you really trust her. This is your opportunity to stand by her"

"Yes, I will"

"Good, so you can take a week off to rest and strategize. I will delegate someone to take care of the jobs we have"

"Huh?" Dennis replied, not believing what he heard

"Yes boy", the chairman replied, patting him on the shoulder.

"But remember you have to start work effectively whenever you resume", the chairman concluded and left the office.

Dennis arranged everything on his table properly, he quickly shut down the system and packed some files into his bag. After making sure the place was neat, he picked his bag and walked outside the office.

"Good evening ma" Bode greeted Helen as he sat into the visitor's chair in her office.

"Good evening Mr. Bode, how was your day?" She asked, offering an handshake to him.

"Fine ma, yours?"

"Fine too. Well, you can stop the ma. My name is Helen, call me Helen"

"Okay Helen" he smiled. "The news of Chief Olatunbosun's death was all over town this morning"

"Yeah, it's a pity. No one ever thought a mighty man would fall like that"

"That's true, the most astonishing thing is that he was shot by his daughter"

"No, it was accidental" Helen explained. "Based on our investigation and evidence of the phone recording made available, we discovered that the gun went off in a struggle for it between the father and daughter"

"Oh! So she didn't shoot him as the news reports?"

"No, she didn't. The gun went off in a struggle and when she discovered that her father had breathed his last, she decided to end her life too"

"But I heard she didn't die"

"Yes, but she's still very unconscious in the hospital"

"Okay" he said and thought for a moment before he continued again. "Please ma, ... Sorry Helen. Do we have enough information to serve as evidence that the Chief killed Frank?"

"No, Bode. I'm sorry, the phone recording only proves that the Chief is innocent" Helen replied sadly. "Rather we have proof that Amarachi and her accomplice carried out the murder and that accomplice is very likely to be your friend Kelvin except she tells us otherwise"

"What proof is that?"

"The knife found in Amarachi's room has been proven to be the one used for the murder"

"No, that can't be true"

"It is very true, we've not had time to interrogate Amarachi again because of this Chief's case but I'm sure she wouldn't be able to deny anymore and even if she does, one thing is sure. We're heading to the court very soon"

"But... " he was saying when Helen's phone rang.

"Please excuse me" she said as she checked the caller and answered the call. "Oh! Ok, we'll be there as soon as possible"

She ended the call and dialed another number. "Uche, she's conscious now. Let's meet at the Etyle City Hospital"

"Bola is awake?" Bode asked with his eyes widely opened.

"Yes and I'll have to go there now" She said, clearing her table.

"I'll follow you"

"No, I'm sorry. You can't"

"Please, you have to allow me" Bode pleaded.

"No, I'm sorry. This CID team is an efficient one, you have to leave us to do our investigation"

"I just need to see her and probably ask a few questions"

"I'm sorry, No. You would not be allowed to see her"

"Can't you do anything about it?"

"No please" she took her car keys and stood up from the seat. Her phone rang again.

"Yes doctor" she answered the call.

"Ehen... Okay... No problem" She replied and looked at Bode's face as if the caller had asked of him.

"Alright, let's go" she said to Bode

"Let's go to the hospital?"

"Yes, the doctor said Bola had demanded to see you"

"Dennis, what's wrong with you?"Mrs. Michaels banged at his door. He had been indoor since he came back from work at an usual time.

"Mum, I told you that there's no problem" he replied her, opening the door. "I was given some days off to rest"

"Some days off to rest? Is that why you locked up yourself in the room for so long? I thought something bad happened."

"No Mum" he answered, buttoning up his shirt as he closed the door.

"So, where are you going now?" She asked, looking at him closely from his head to the toes.

"I want to see a friend in town"

"Won't you take your lunch first?"

"No Mum, I'll be back soon" he said and walked away without looking or listening to whatever his Mum was murmuring.

Helen and Bode drove in silence to the hospital, both with thoughts on the mind. Helen was thinking of two cases, one of Kelvin and Amarachi; a case of murder and Bola's case; manslaughter. The former had been almost done with, the investigation team already had enough evidence to present in court against the accused, it was now the suspect's responsibility through the lawyer to prove him or herself innocent.

Bola's case on the other hand was simpler; her father was shot during a struggle for the gun and she also tried to commit suicide. No special investigation had to be made in this case as everything needed was found at the scene.

Occasionally, her thoughts drifted to the handsome young man beside her. She wasn't sure why she kept admiring him, as she always made sure that there were no strings attached to anyone involved in her investigation process.

Bode also thought about the two cases, but he saw things in a different light. While Helen saw it as finished and a burden off her neck, he thought the investigations had just began.

Thinking about the result of the test carried out on the exhibits, he was glad because Kelvin was on a safer side, there was no proof that he was no proof that he was

really at the place at the time of the murder. Amarachi was the one who had more to explain, she had to explain how the knife used was found in her room.

"Did she really kill Frank? Why would she do that?" He asked himself silently. "If she didn't, then how did the knife get to her room?"

"Well, mine is to make sure that Kelvin is free and she has the responsibility of proving herself not guilty" he said to himself and heaved a sigh of relief, resting himself firmly in the seat. He felt pity for her but there was nothing he thought he could do to help her.

Something suddenly struck his mind again and he sat up suddenly, attracting the attention of Helen.

"Any problem?"

"Erm... Did... " he stuttered.

"Did what?" She questioned again.

"I think you told me at a time that you found Kelvin's wallet at the scene of the murder?"

"Yes we did, any problem with that?"

"Ermm... No... No problem", he gave out a forced smile, scratching his head.

He rested back into the chair, but this time he wasn't feeling relaxed but was deeply aggrieved. Kelvin's wallet was the proof the police would want to use as a support for his alleged presence at the time of murder.

Suddenly again, he had something to worry about for Kelvin. His mind began to open to more strategies to find the truth. He had no choice than to think more intelligently. There was no way Kelvin would be found innocent if the real killers were not found.

"Who made the test on those equipments?" He asked Helen who looked focused on the road.

"Dele, that's his work. He's specially trained for it. Why do you ask?" She replied as she took a quick glance at him.

- "Nothing, I just want to be sure that the test was done properly"
- "Dele is an expert who has about five years experience and has worked with the police for three years without making any error"
- "Hmmm... I'm quite sure that knife was planted in Amarachi's room"
- "Planted? No, She already confirmed that she used that knife on that day and kept it at the same place we found it"
- "Maybe somebody changed it?"
- "Hehehe... You have no point Bode, she confirmed that the knife was used by her when we showed it to her. She said it was the same knife"
- "What if the knife was taken to carry out the murder and returned there after it"
- "Taken by Kelvin, right?"
- "No, Kelvin did not return there that day"
- "Did you follow him out ?"
- "No, I didn't" the question weakened him. He remained silent for a while.
- "Thank you Mr Bode, I'm beginning to really enjoy your company, you are a very good thinker. You would have done well if you're a detective" she said, giving him a smile. "Now, you've thought out the whole truth by yourself. You just told us how Kelvin went back to the room to get the knife for the murder"
- "No o" Bode cried out, his face showing frustration.
- "That's not what I meant" he continued to say but she wasn't listening anymore. She pressed the car horn to alert the security guards at the hospital gate. After searching the car's booth, they gave her a pass ticket and allowed her drive in.

Uche who had been waiting for her saw the car asshe drove in and left the shop he was waiting to go and meet his Boss.

- "Good evening ma" He greeted Helen as she closed the car doors properly.
- "What's he doing here? He asked in a very low volume on seeing Bode come out of the car.

"Bola asked of him" she replied and came out of the car. "Let's go in straight to meet her, I want to get home quickly today"

They walked straight to the section where Bola was admitted, it was on the third floor.

"Good evening Doctor" Helen greeted the middle aged man who they met on the veranda with a nurse. "How is she doing now?"

"She's come out of consciousness this evening but we can't guarantee you she'll get well. She's really in a bad condition but we'll try our best to make sure she survives"

"Alright, thank you doc. Can we see her now? Will she be able to speak with us?"

"Yes, she can speak but please don't let her speak for too long, she doesn't have enough strength"

"Okay doc, can you take us to her now?"

"Yes sure" the man adjusted his thick lenses and led the way.

They got to a ward at the end of the building, two uniformed policemen had been assigned to watch over Bola. They saluted and stepped aside as they say their bosses come in.

Bola who had been facing the wall turned her head as she heard voices of people coming in.

"Frank" she muttered under her breath on seeing them.

"How are you Bola?" Helen spoke up.

"Frank" she called again without much strength and stretched her hand fruitlessly to touch Bode.

Bode quickly went close to her and held her hand. "Don't worry Bola, everything will be alright"

"Frank, Frank. They killed my Frank" she spoke without much strength in her voice.

"Don't worry, the killers would be arrested soon"

"My Dad did not kill Frank" she spoke like someone who was hallucinating. "It has to be Ken"

"Ken? Who is Ken?"

She released his grip on her hand. "He is my ex boyfriend, he threatened to kill Frank"

"How can we get this Ken?"

"Kenny is an adopted son of Pedro Fayemi, who was my father's friend"

"Okay, noted. But did Ken and Frank ever had a confrontation?" Helen chipped in.

"No, I don't think so. They never met to my knowledge but maybe they met without my knowledge"

"Okay, do you think Ken is capable of carrying out his threats?" Helen continued to question.

"Yes, he is capable of anything"

"Okay, we'll investigate him. Now , I want to ask you again. Do you know anyone called Nike Adejumo?"

"Yes"

"Do you have her contact?"

"No, I lost it long ago"

"So you don't know how else we can reach her?"

"I don't"

"Okay, thank ..." Helen was saying when she got interrupted.

"Are you aware that she called Ini on the day of the accident?" Bode quickly asked.

"Yes, but it ..." Bola could not complete her statement as she coughed heavily. She tried to speak up again but cough more heavily and severally, she began to cough out blood.

"Alright, you people would have to leave now. We need to attend to her" he made a signal to the nurse who rished outside and came back with three other nurses carrying medical equipments. One of the three nurses ensured that they left the ward.

"Oh God! She was about to say something" Bode lamented as they made their way downstairs.

"Who sent you to ask her questions?" Uche who had been quiet spoke out angrily to Bode.

"But I asked a relevant question"

"I don't know why you are here but you should allow us do our job and don't interfere" Uche concluded and walked faster away from the other two.

"Did I ask a wrong question?" Bode asked Helen who was still walking at the same pace with him.

"No, but you should have just let us work. That's what we are paid to do"

"But we're talking about a case that involves my friends here. The deceased was my friend and the accused person is also my friend"

Helen walked more faster and left him to catch up without responding to his last statement.

"Can I get that phone number of Nike Adejumo?"

"NO"

"Please, I need it"

"What do you need it for?"

"I think the claim by Kelvin and Amarachi that they were drugged begins to make sense now" Bode explained. "I think the caller made that call to get Ini out of the house"

"Hmm"

"So that caller should know about the drugging"

"That's true" she stopped walking and faced him as he stopped too. "But we are not dealing with a case of drugging here but murder"

"Don't you think those who drugged them could have also used the knife and dropped it back there?"

"Listen, Nike Adejumo was the caller. I don't in anyway see how Nike Adejumo relates with Frank or do you know any of Frank's friend, employees or clients who answers that name?"

"No"

"You see" she replied and started walking again. "I don't think Kelvin and Amarachi were drugged"

"But it is very possible they were. We don't even know if the Nike Adejumo is someone that we know, or that name was just used by the person who planned the whole thing"

"Okay, okay" Helen finally gave up. "I'll give you the phone number, lets see what you can do with it"

"Thanks"

It was 9.30pm when Bode tried to get through to the number again but it was still switched off. He decided to go ahead with his next plan. He picked up his old deserted china phone which he dug out for the reason. He changed the voice output to the female option and dialed the customer service number. He also put on the recording function as the phone began to ring.

After about seven minutes of playing ads of the different services, a representative finally picked the call.

"Good evening, welcome to MTN call service centre, my name is Flora, may I know your name please?"

"My name is Nike"

"Alright Nike, how may I help you?"

"Thanks, one of my Mtn sim cards just stopped functioning properly, I don't know what's wrong with it"

"Stopped functioning properly, how do you mean?"

"It does not receive signals at all"

"Okay, try to switch your phone off and on again, it will receive"

"I've done that several times, but it doesn't work"

"Ermm... You should leave it off for an hour and switch it on again"

"That's what you people always say when I call, I've done it several times"

"Okay, kindly call out the number for me"

"0-7-0-3-8-8-9-9-5-6-2"

"Okay, give me some seconds to check it out on our system"

"Alright"

After thirty seconds, she spoke up again. "When last did you use the sim to make calls?"

"Ermm, last week's Sunday"

"Okay, hold on while I check for you?"

After another thirty seconds, she spoke again." Are you sure the sim is inserted into a phone?"

"Yes, it is"

"What's your name again please?"

"Nike Adejumo"

"The name you registered with?"

"Yes, Nike Adejumo"

"I'm sorry, our records does not show that. I think you made an error with the number you gave me"

"There's no error"

"Can you call the number again?"

"0-7-0-3-8-8-9-9-5-6-2"

"The name on our system is not Nike Adejumo, are you sure this is your number?"

"Yes, I am. Check, I made a call with it on that "sunday around 12pm to 0-8-1-6-3-7-4-5-1-1"

"Errmm" she checked again and replied. "Yes, that's true but the name you're giving me is not on the records"

"Okay, so what name is on it?"

"I'm sorry, you may have to call back while we try to fix this issues. I can't give you that information"

"Okay, thank you. Make sure your rectify it, I'm sure you guys made a mistake in your database"

"Yes, we will. Sorry for any inconveniences"

"Okay"

"Have a nice day"	
"You too"	
+++++++++++++++++++++++++++++++++++++++	+++++++++++
THE NEXT DAY	
**10AM**	

Helen sat down at the front of the questioning table as she discussed something quietly with Uche who was just pacing round the room. They were waiting for Amarachi to be brought in by a junior officer whom they had sent to get her.

After two minutes of waiting, the officer showed up with Amarachi who walked with the handcuffs in her hands, struggling to lift her legs as she had a lot of strength and weight already.

Helen couldn't stop herself from pity her as she observed that Amarachi did not look like the same person was arrested, but what could she do? She was only doing her job as a police officer and it wasn't her fault that the evidences found were against her.

"Hi Amarachi" She greeted as Amarachi sat down at her front. "How are you doing today?"

Amarachi did not reply with words but just nodded. Helen continued, "This is most likely the last time we will question you here before you appear in court, so I would like you to tell me the truth. You know I don't like seeing you this way"

"So Amarachi, what exactly did you use the knife that was found in your room for?"

"I was trying to leave the house in a rush when it cut my hand" Amarachi replied softly

- "But our test result proves that the knife was used to murder Frank"
- "I didn't kill Frank, for God sake why would I kill him? He has nothing to wrong me"
- "Hmmm" Helen stood up and carefully sat on the table touching the floor with one of her legs.
- "But how do we explain that the knife got into your room?"
- "The knife in my room wasn't used for murder; the blood on it was from my hand"
- "So do you want us to believe that someone else took the knife after you dropped it there?"
- "I don't know, all I know is that I didn't use it to kill"
- "Hmm, okay. Who do you think could have killed Frank?"
- "I don't know"
- "Alright" she stood up and faced Uche who was listening quietly; she made a signal to him asking if he had any question to ask which he answered negatively to.
- "Take her back to the Cell and get the other suspect Kelvin" she ordered the junior officer
- After five minutes, Kelvin was brought in. Helen was already back into her seat and was writing something into a jotter when Kelvin sat down and greeted her.
- "Good morning Kelvin" She replied and looks up at him. "How are you today?" "I'm fine" he replied confidently.
- "Hmmm, I can she let out a smile and continued. "This is the last questioning Kelvin, we are ready to help you. Just tell us what happened"
- "You've asked several times and I've told you already"
- "Yes, but I just want us to act like it is this is the first time. Just forget about all you've said now and tell us the whole truth"
- "I have nothing new to tell you"

- "Kelvin, all the evidences available are against you already. If we know the truth, it will make things easier for all of us"
- "I've said the truth already, I didn't kill my friend"
- "Take him back officer" she stood up at once and ordered the officer.
- "What do you think we do now?" She asked Uche as soon as Kelvin and the officer were gone.
- "I think the next the court's decision"
- "But we now have a new suspect to apprehend"
- "Will there really be need for that? What I think is that Bola was just talking based on her emotions yesterday. The same person who told us that the Killer was her Father and we later did find out she was wrong, now she's saying that it is her ex boyfriend, how are we sure she is saying the truth now?"
- "We can only be sure when we apprehend this Ken, he could have carried out his threat"
- "But we already have enough evidence against Kelvin and Amarachi"
- "But they've refused to own up with all our interrogations even after we presented the so called evidences to them."
- "They are only pretending, maybe they still need more torture"
- "More torture?" Helen asked, looking at him weirdly. "You want us to kill or amputate them before we can get them to say what we want even if they lie against themselves?"
- "No, we just need to press a little further. If this new Ken is the supposed killer, then how did he get the knife into Amarachi's room?"
- Helen looked at him sternly and paused for a while before she spoke again, more authoritatively
- "Go and prepare, get some back up, in the next twenty minutes we are going for Ken Fayemi"

"Alright ma" He saluted and cursed under his breath after she walked out of the room.

"Hey" Dennis called out as he dropped off from his car, Helen was about entering the driver's side of the car when she heard him coming towards them.

"Good morning inspector" Dennis greeted as he approached them, Uche was already seated in the other side.

"Good morning Mr Dennis" she replied as she placed her hands on the car, standing up straight.

"I can see you're going somewhere but I want to see you about something"

"We have to leave here now, is it something really important?"

"Yes, I think you guys need to interrogate Ini, she should be able to provide some information about the knife. We can't ignore the fact that the knife was found in her house and Amarachi wasn't there at the time it was discovered"

"We'll see to that later, the reason we've not considered that option is because Amarachi acknowledge that the knife was kept there by her"

"The knife could have been changed"

"We'll find out about that very soon, we'll find out if it was changed"

"How?"

"Leave that to us, we have to leave here now. We have an arrest to make" she stepped back into the car and drove off with Uche.

Helen and Uche remained quiet for some minutes as they drove in the car, then Uche began asking questions.

"How do we intend to find out if the knife was changed, remember we found it in the same position she said she forgot it in her room"

"It could have been changed and kept back in the same position"

"I don't think so"

"It is very possible that it was changed, having presented the enough proof we have to Amarachi and Kelvin, I don't expect them to still maintain their position that they didn't kill him"

"Maybe they just have to be ... " he stopped abruptly and looked at Helen's face. She understood him and smiled, "tortured more, you want to say?"

"Yes, but..."

"Listen, we've tortured them enough already and we are not getting the response we require"

"I don't just think the knife was changed when we discovered it there, we found it the same way she left it"

"Ok, so if it wasn't changed before we discovered it there, maybe it was changed after we did"

"Ehn?" He seemed shocked by her reply, "what do you mean by that?"

"If it wasn't changed before we discovered it then it was changed after" she took a look at him, and smiled in a way to emphasize her point.

"But I was the one in charge of those exhibits"

"Yes, I know"

"So are you suggesting that I changed it or what?"

"No, I'm not saying that yet. I'm only thinking of different possibilities. See Uche" She placed her right hand on his shoulder to pacify him. "We've tried all we know how to do to make them admit that they did this crime but we've not succeeded, with my experience they are actually responding like they are innocent"

"So what do we do now?"

"Why are you acting like a new person in this Uche? What kind of question is that?"

"I'm sorry, its just that this case is a simple one and I don't think it should have lingered for this long, so it seems I'm kind of getting weary, I'm sorry"

"We have to investigate if Amarachi really used the knife or not, if she did; we'll continue in this direction"

"Oh! I see" he smiled briefly and pause for a while. "And if she didn't, we'll move our focus on the new suspects?"

"Yes, especially her flatmate Ini"

"Hmmm... Seems like an idea that would work, so what's our next move"

"We need finger prints test now of both Kelvin and Amarachi, it would give us the answer we require now"

"Good, we should conduct that as soon as possible. I want to get this case off my neck"

Amarachi wondered who her visitor was as she walked slowly to the visiting room, handcuffed and an officer guarding her. After Dennis had visited her that morning she wasn't expecting anyone else to visit her.

She paused at the entrance of the visiting room and struggled to draw up the sagging prison uniform trousers. She entered into the room and her eyes with Ini's, she was dumbstruck. She was unable to move for a while as her legs didn't carry her further, she just stared at Ini who stared back also without saying anything.

"You only have ten minutes, if you like keep staring at yourself all through" a voice moved Ama back to action and she walked further inside and sat down into the seat in front of Ini.

They sat quietly, staring at and observing each other like strangers trying to remember where they've met themselves before. Ini could not do but notice the

drastic change on Amarachi, it was evident she had not been feeding well. She looked like someone who had been sick and haven't been receiving medical treatment. Moulds of tears gradually began to form on Ini's face.

"How are you doing?" Ini finally asked, breaking the silence between them.

"Fine"

"Did you fall sick?"

"No, I'm perfectly fine and why do you ask? I thought you said you had no business with me"

"I've been worried about you, but I struggled not to show care because I'm still hurt...

"You don't need to worry about me, I don't need your care" she slammed angrily"

"I..." Ini tried to talk but couldn't find words as she was deeply hurt by Ama's response

"Who used the knife I kept in my room to murder Frank?"

"What kind of question is that? How am I supposed to know?" She replied, almost in tears.

"I stay in your house, nobody else lives there"

"But I thought you claimed you were drugged, don't you think the same people who drugged both of you could have done that?"

"The person who drugged me is Kelvin, I was stupid to have taken the juice after I suspected that someone else was in the house with me. The only person who could have returned to that room is you or Kelvin"

Ini couldn't believe her ears, she blamed herself for allowing Bode convince her to come there. She stood up and hurried out of the place in tears.

Amarachi watched her as she left, unmoved by display of emotions. She remembered that Dennis had told her to be careful with Ini when he came earlier, his reason was that he suspected that Ini had planned the murder, in a bid to punish her and Kelvin.

Ken boiled with anger as he answered the questions been thrown at him by the inspectors. He was in his office when some police officers had come to seize him. He pleaded that he would come on his own, in his car but they refused and didn't even allow him to take anything nor tidy the office before he left.

"Did you threaten to kill him or not?"

"Yes, I threatened to kill the fool"

"So you finally carried out your threat?" Helen continued the questioning.

"I don't even know the fool, I would have killed him if I knew him" he continued to reply stubbornly.

"Shut Up, you killed him. Everything has been exposed; we already found the knife with which you used to carry out the murder"

"Hahaha" he laughed hysterically. "Kill him with a knife? Why would I do that? If I was the one that killed the fool, you would not even find the remains of his body"

"Shut up"

"You too shut up" he shouted back at Helen and turned to Uche who was watching quietly.

"Uche, wetin be all this nao? You know me well o" he spoke in pidgin to Uche.

Helen looked at Uche in surprise, "You know him?"

"Yes, I do. I know his father very well, he's a friend to Chief Olatunbosun" he replied to Helen and walked closer to Ken. "Look here Ken, this is the law, it doesn't matter if I know you or not. The truth is that you threatened to kill someone and few days after, he died mysteriously. You have to prove to us that you didn't do it"

"Prove what?" Ken asked angrily, standing up as he banged his hand on the table. "You guys would surely pay for this, thank God Uche knows what my father can do to you"

"Shut up, your father is not above the law. If you're found guilty, you'll surely be prosecuted accordingly" Uche slammed back at him.

"Take him away" Helen commanded the junior officer with them and turned to Uche.

"You never told me you knew the guy"

"Yeah, because it has nothing to do with our investigation"

"Hmmm... Well, I think we still have a lot of work to do"

"Yes, we have to consider other options"

"Yes, once we're done with the fingerprints test"

"Okay"

"Yea, so..." She was saying when her phone rang.

"Hello... Okay... Meet me in my office" she spoke to the caller and turned back to Uche. "His bail has been applied for already, go and prepare his release"

"Okay ma" he replied and they went different ways, he went to prepare Ken's release while Helen returned to her office.

Helen met Bode at the door of the office. "Good morning", she shook hands with him before she opened the door with her key and walked in.

Bode walked in after her, he removed the key and locked the door again as he entered.

"Why did you do that?" She asked sharply.

"We don't need any intruder" he replied and handed the keys to her. "I don't want to involve that other guy, Uche"

"So, what do you have to say?" She asked as she sat down.

He paused for sometime and looked at her inquisitive eyes for a while before he declared. "There was no call from Nike Adejumo"

"No call from Nike Adejumo? What do you mean?"

"Someone else made the call and pretended to be Nike"

"How did you find out?"

Bode brought out his phone and then played his recorded conversation with the customer service representative for about ten minutes. Helen was finally convinced, she was short of words to say after listening to it.

"So, what's your next plan with this information?" He asked.

"Ermm... Don't worry, we'll work on it" she replied, without looking at his face as he had being able to prove that there was more to the call which she dared him to.

"Don't give me that at all" Bode disagreed outrightly. "That's what you've been saying without doing anything. I want to know what you are doing about it"

"Okay" she finally found courage to look at him. "We'll work with the It department and make sure they help us find the name of the real owner of the sim from network bearer"

"Good, please do it immediately. I'll like to get a report soon"

"Okay"

"And please, don't send Uche, it would be better if you even hide this information from him"

"I'll try"

"Thanks" he stood up to take his leave. " I'll call you later" he smiled as he walked to the door.

Helen walked up to him with the key and opened the door for him to go out. Inspector Uche was just at the door as it was opened, he gave them a searching look and stared more at Bode. Bode smiled at him and also at Helen before he walked away leaving Helen and Uche who entered back into the office.

Bode smiled to himself as he walked outside the building, things worked easy that day. He didn't have to struggle so much to convince Ini to follow him after he had

played the recorded conversation to prove to her that she received the phone call from a fake Nike Adejumo and show the possibility that Amarachi and Kelvin were really drugged.

He had only been outside where Ini's car was parked for about one minute when he spotted her walking out, from the way she walked, he concluded that her visit to Amarachi and Kelvin did not go well.

"Hey, how did it go?" He asked Ini who didn't answer him but walked straight to the driver's side of the car. "What happened? Did you have a disagreement with Ama or Kelvin?"

"No, I didn't see Kelvin anymore"

"Why?" He asked with concern, detecting that Ini had been crying from her voice

"Because I don't want to see him" she answered angrily and entered into the car. " I regret listening to you, I regret coming here with you"

He entered the car too, through the other side and snatched the car key from Ini who was about to start the car. "I'll drive you home"

"I can drive myself"

"No, I won't let you drive like this" he came out and turned to the driver's side. She came down hesitatingly and went to sit at the other side. Bode drove off immediately.

"So tell me what happened?" He asked as the car went steady on the road.

"That fool, Amarachi accused me of killing Frank and using the knife to implicate her"

"Hmm"

# **CHAPTER TWENTY SEVEN**

"Good morning Inspector Helen" Bode curtsied as he walked into her office.

"Good morning Uche, you're looking refreshed this morning" she smiled replied and complimented. "I can see that the weekend has done a lot of good to you"

"Yes, thank you" he replied, smiling back as he sat down.

"Good, so what's up this morning?"

"Nothing much, I just had to come around after hoping for sometime that you'll send for me and you didn't"

"Oh! Send for you?" She chuckled as she opened up her laptop. "Yea, I was going to do that, it wasn't just time yet"

"Uhm" he smiled briefly, "I was just thinking that we need to do everything quick. I was expecting that you'll call me to organize and take Kelvin and Amarachi for the fingerprints test"

"Oh! That?" She paused and rested her head on her hand like someone who had just remembered something. "I'm sorry I didn't tell you, I'll already sent Tom to take them there on Friday"

"You what?" He asked, unhappy with the news. "How can you do that?"

"What? How can I do what?" She took her gaze away from the laptop to him.

"I mean Tom doesn't know anything about the case, I could have handled it better"

"I explained to him all he needed to know already" she replied him, putting her focus back on the laptop.

"But you should have told me?"

"Sorry, it skipped my mind. I only wanted to make things easy for you, I noticed you were stressed out last week"

"I could have still done it if you asked me to"

"Yea, I know you would have but I wanted you to go home and rest because we'll have to do more work this week"

"Oh! I see" He replied smiling, trying to cover up the disappointment with the smile.

"Yep, so as you already know, it's takes about forty eight to seventy hours for us to get the result, so we should be expecting it anytime soon"

"Oh yea, good. I'll want us to get the report quickly so we can know the right thing to do"

"Yes, that's why I didn't wait till today to take them for the test"

"Okay, but I think we should not just wait and do nothing while we wait for the result, we need to interrogate Ini too"

"Yes, we'll do that but I think we need to be patient a little till the test result comes out, I don't want us to embarrass any innocent one"

"Okay, lets wait then" he saluted and took his leave.

Helen focused on her laptop work as he left, she was trying to connect her modem to the system when her WhatsApp chat message popped up on her phone's screen.

The phone was just beside the laptop so she could see clearly who the message sender was. She wasn't used to replying messages when she was in the office, but the message was from Bode so she couldn't ignore it.

All through the weekend, they had chatted several times. Helen who wasn't used to chatting on online forums hesitated at first when Bode sent the first chat message to her that Friday night. His first message was about the case which she thought was annoying as he was asking her questions when she was supposed to be resting. But after struggling for sometime to reply his messages, she became more relaxed when he made a compliment about her display picture and started a less formal discussion.

"Wow , I never knew a female police officer can look so hot like you are in your dp" he had sent.

She viewed the message and read it without replying, but he sent another.

"I thought I would see a dp where you would be in your normal top and Jean or your uniform with guns on your hand"

"Kk" she replied, thinking it would end the conversation but he continued.

"You know I'm just thinking about the popular saying- dress the way you want to be addressed- and I see a lot of sense in it now"

"Hmm, could you explain further?" She replied starting to enjoy the chat.

"You know, I didn't really use to see you as a Lady because you always dress like a man"

"Oh really?"

"Yea, but your Dp shows a different side of you, you're not with your usual boring shirt, trouser, sneakers or flat shoes but you're on a mini gown and you even applied make ups"

"Yea, I dress like that sometimes when I'm going for occasions but I never dress like that when I'm on duty or at work or do you think that kind of outfit would allow me to pursue after a criminal?"

"Oh no, it won't. I understand now:) "he replied and added an emoticon.

"Yea, the only time I dress like that is when I'm working as an undercover"

"Okay, well you look really beautiful"

They chatted more for a long time that day, talking more on personal issues as she related with him like a friend and not a police officer. They also talked about the deceased Frank and his friendship with Kelvin and Bode. The next day, Helen was the first to send him a message.

She finally picked up the phone and opened the pop up message fully.

"Good morning, how was your night?"

"Fine, yours?" She replied

"It was okay. So how are you doing this morning and how far have you gone with the fingerprints test"

"Good, we are on it"

"Okay, please tell me the result as soon as it is out"

"No, I won't"

"Why?"

"I think I'm beginning to tell you too much. I don't know how you even got the info about the fingerprint from me"

"C'mon"

"Don't bother, we'll do our job and make sure the right person is punished"

"Okay, but I'm sure that the result would prove that neither Kelvin nor Amarachi used the knife" he replied hopefully.

"Let's wait and see but even if it does. It doesn't still prove their innocence, they are still the major suspects"

"Hmmm"

"Yea, just pray that we get better proof of their innocence. I have to get back to work now. We'll talk later"

"Okay, but please don't forget about the number, Nike Adejumo's number"

She read the message and dropped the phone without replying. She continued with her connection of the modem. After successfully connecting, she opened her email.

She opened the message from the IT department and read.

# " Forwarded Reply from ZTN Customer Care service

0-7-0-3-8-8-9-2-8-9-9

Customer's Name: Sandra Benjamin

Date of birth: 29/09/1889 Occupation: Secretary

Home Address: 4/6 Dosa Street, Etyle Place of work: Devi International

--- Photograph attached ---

She copied the details on her jotter carefully before reading other mails. She closed the laptop when she was done and stood up to stretch herself.

\*\*\*\*\*\*\*

At about 3pm on the same day, Dele arrived the investigation departmental block with the result of the test. He met Helen in her office.

"Good morning ma"

"Good morning Dele, please have your seat. I've been expecting you"

"Yes, thank you"

"Yea, you are welcome. Let me call Uche to join us" she dialed Uche's number and summoned him to her office.

"Please let's wait for him" she said to Dele and smiled.

In less than two minutes, Uche was in the office. He was sweating and looked anxious to hear the results. After exchange of formalities, Dele announced the result.

"The fingerprints of the two culprits taken did not match with the one on the knife" He announced and looked at the inspectors who seemed weakened by the news. "It means that they weren't the one who used the knife"

"Wow" Uche was the first to talk after the brief silence. "So we've been punishing the innocent"

"No, we can't declare that they are innocent yet" Helen stated, which made them look at her. "They could have used an hand glove to carry out the act"

"No, an hand glove wasn't used. There are fingerprints on the knife's handle, so an hand glove was not used" Dele quickly dismissed Helen's suggestion.

"Hmmm" she sighed, "that means we still have some people's fingerprints to take"

"Yes" Uche joined, "we'll need to test Ini too"

"Yeah, and it might be necessary to take Bola's fingerprints too, she was at Ini's house that day" she added. "I received a call some minutes ago that she is conscious now although the doctor said her condition is still bad"

"That means we'll have to visit the hospital too"

"Yeah, we'll go there immediately just after you order some guys to get Amarachi's friend, Ini"

"Huh huh" Dele cleared his throat.

"I think you guys have to excuse me, I've got some other things to attend to "he said and got up from his seat.

"No Dele, I think you have to get to the hospital with us first" she stopped him. "Or are you going for something very urgent?"

"No its not really urgent

"Okay, we need you to take the fingerprint of the person we are going to meet there"

"Okay, but I think you can get someone to take it there for you. I believe they should have the necessary equipment

"Yes, even if someone else would take it, it has to be with your supervision, you're our agent here"

"Alright then"

\*\*\* 1 hour later in the hospital \*\*\*

"So Doctor, you mean there's nothing you can do to save her?" Helen questioned.

"We are trying our best, but the truth is she has very less chance of surviving and even if she does, she would remain mentally disturbed" the doctor replied.

""Wow! It's a pity" Helen replied, looking sad. "But can we see her now?"

"Yes, of course. Let's go" the doctor answered and stood up from his office seat and led the way. The three police officers followed him.

"No, this way. We changed the ward already" he corrected Helen and Uche who wanted to turn to another way as he locked his office door.

They walked for not up to one minute before they got to the ward on the same floor.

Bola's eyes was on them as they walked in through the door, a light smile appeared on her face as she saw them. Helen held her hands when she got closer and smiled back at her.

"How are you Bola?" Helen asked

Bola's mouth moved but it wasn't clear what she said, Helen moved her head closer to her in a bid to hear what she was saying but still couldn't hear.

"It's okay Bola, we're working on Frank's murder case and we'll get to the root very soon"

Bola looked at Helen like someone who was lost, she smiled unnecessarily and frowned again, biting her lips.

"What's wrong Doc?" Helen turned to the doctor.

"I told you already, she can't communicate to you" the doctor replied.

Helen turned back to Bola, ignoring the doctor's reply. "Bola, do you know about the Nike Adejumo's phone call?"

Bola did not reply her but continued with her display which made Helen loose all hope.

"One more thing Doc" she turned to the doctor again. "We need her fingerprint"

"Okay?"

"Dele here would take care of that?" She said tapping Dele on the shoulder. "We have to leave now"

"Okay, no problem" the doctor smiled, "I'll always call to update you"

"Thanks" she replied and left the ward with Uche.

\*\*\* 5:45pm, back in the CID block \*\*\*

"Hello Bode" Helen greeted Bode who sat at the reception as she walked in with Uche.

"Welcome" Bode quickly stood up and attempted to follow them. "I've been waiting for you for almost an hour"

"Sorry Bode" She stopped her steps temporarily. "You may have to wait here for some more time or come back tomorrow except you have something urgent to attend to"

"Okay" Bode replied and walked slowly backwards to where he was seated. He greeted Uche who was looking contented with the way Helen handled him with a nod and was replied in the same manner.

"You won't stay here overnight if you cooperate with us, I don't even intend to keep you here. I heard your father has already sent someone to ask for your bail" Helen continued, "I'm supposed to be at home now, but I don't want to go and leave you here. So you have to tell me the whole truth to help the both of us, so that we can leave here"

"Ini" Helen called and gave a short smile. "Why don't you just make things easy for us all, just respond to our questions"

"So, even if she brings a dead body into your house and keep it in her room, it isn't your business?"

Ini kept quiet for a while and stared into Helen's eyes, "what do you want from me?"

"I've said that many times already, I want your cooperation. Tell us all you know about the knife, then you're free to go after we take down your statement"

<sup>&</sup>quot;I'm sorry Ini, I hope our boys did not maltreat you?" Helen started.

<sup>&</sup>quot;Just let me go home please, I can't spend the night here" Ini replied angrily.

<sup>&</sup>quot;What do you want from me?"

<sup>&</sup>quot;Nothing much dear, we only want you to tell us all you know about the knife we found in your house"

<sup>&</sup>quot;You found it in Amarachi's room" Ini retorted.

<sup>&</sup>quot;Yes, and where's Amarachi's room?"

<sup>&</sup>quot;See, I'm not responsible for whatever you find in her room, you should direct your question to her"

<sup>&</sup>quot;But I'm not responsible for whatever you find in Amarachi's room"

<sup>&</sup>quot;But you own the house?"

<sup>&</sup>quot;Yes, it's not my concern what Amarachi brings into her room"

"I don't know anything about the knife, I didn't even know there was a knife in her room till you guys came the other time"

"But you're the owner of the house"

"So? How will I know what goes on in Amarachi's room? Is she a kid that I should be monitoring?"

"Hehe" Helen chuckled, "is there any other occupant of the house except for you and Amarachi?"

"No"

"Then that means it's either of you that used that used the knife"

"It was found in Amarachi's room"

"Yes, but it has been proven that she wasn't the one who used the knife for the murder"

"Ehn, then let her explain how the knife got into her room"

"You don't want to make things easy for us right?"

"Damn! What do you expect me to tell you?" Ini fired back angrily.

"Alright" Helen said calmly and stood up. "We'll let you go now, but you have to report here tomorrow morning by 8am"

"For what?"

"We need to affirm that you didn't use the knife" Helen answered. "Don't worry, we won't take your time"

\* \* \* Fifteen minutes later \* \* \*

Bode stood up from where he sat waiting for Helen just as he saw Ini with another younger Lady walking towards the exit door.

"Hey Ini" he called out to her and she stopped. "You came back to see Kelvin"

"Mtchew" she hissed at the question, almost silently . "Come to see Kelvin for what?" She held her sister by the had and continued walking.

Bode followed after them, "why are you here? What did you come to do?"

"I was arrested" she stopped and turned to him. "They accused me of using the knife"

"How come? How can they?"

"How won't they? I'm sure Amarachi said something to them" she said and continued walking, following her sister to the car park. "Amarachi is just looking for a way to pull me down, I regret ever knowing her"

"Come don't talk like that" he replied and followed after them. "I don't think it happened that way"

"Then how did it happen?" She asked moving to the right hand side as her sister entered into the driver's seat.

"Heyyy Ini" someone shouted from afar.

Ini stopped as she opened the door and looked towards the direction where the voice came from, Bode also turned to look. They saw Dennis walking speedily towards them.

"Ini" he called again, as he got closer to them. "What are you doing here?"

"You should be asking Amarachi that question not me"

"Why should I ask Amarachi? Did she bring you here? " he retorted.

"Stop asking silly questions" she slammed. "You should go and find a way to prove that your Amarachi didn't kill Frank. Who knows if she did it anyway"

"Sorry please" Bode cut in before Dennis could reply. "May I know you please?"

- "He is Amarachi's boyfriend" Ini answered for him and stepped into the car.
- "I have to go now, it's dark already" she closed the car door and said something to her sister after which they drove off leaving Bode and Dennis alone.
- "Hi, I'm Bode" he introduced himself, extending an handshake to Dennis.
- "Dennis" he replied, taking the handshake. "How are you related to Ini?"
- "I'm not related to Ini,I was a close friend of Frank, the deceased. We used to live together"
- "Oh! Sorry about the loss, I'm deeply sorry"
- "It's okay, thanks"
- "So you came to see Amarachi?"
- "Yes, but I wasn't allowed to. Only the lawyer was allowed to see her" Dennis replied.
- "Oh! You've gotten a lawyer already"
- "Yes, of course. You see, Amarachi didn't kill Frank. Someone planted the knife in her room"
- "Who would have done that if she didn't?" Bode questioned him. "She admitted to using that knife that day"
- "Yes, but she didn't use the knife to kill anyone" he explained. "Why would she kill Frank? She has nothing to gain in his death"

Bode gave a brief smile before he continued, "I believe neither she nor Kelvin killed Frank"

- "Kelvin? You know Kelvin too?"
- "Yes, I, Kelvin and Frank were best of Friends before Kelvin's death" he replied and looked up like someone who was reflecting on something. "He loved Frank like a brother, he would not even dream of hurting Frank talk more of killing him"

<sup>&</sup>quot;But Kelvin drugged Ama"

"No, he didn't. He was drugged too, he wasn't aware of all that was happening"

"Amarachi said she already suspected that someone was in the house already but she didn't know that the juice had been drugged. She fainted after taking it and woke up to find herself with Kelvin on the bed" Dennis explained. "Kelvin was the only one that was been expected in the house that day"

"Hmmm, that's nice, it's cool to see both of you discussing" a Lady's voice joined from behind. "I'm thinking that if Kelvin was the only one that was expected in the house that day, he must have arranged the phone call to Ini to take her out of the house and drugged Amarachi to have his way. I believe something must have gone wrong with his plans"

"Exactly, it must have happened like that" Dennis agreed with Helen

"No, that's not possible, both Amarachi and Kelvin were drugged" Bode argued.

"Please I do need to..."

"Sorry Mr. Bode" Helen cut in

"I have to be on my way now, I have other assignments to carry out" she said and walked away from them, walking towards where her car was parked.

Bode ran after her leaving Dennis who went to his own car. Bode stood at the front of the car just as Helen entered.

"I need to know how far you've gone with the investigation" he shouted.

"Get into the car" she shouted back at him.

Helen started the engine and drove off immediately after Bode entered without giving him an opportunity to talk.

"So, would you come online later tonight?" She asked after some minutes silence as they drove out of the station and hit the traffic.

"Online? You want me to come online? thought you said you don't like chatting"

"Yes, I'm not used to chatting on social networks. I just feel like today"

"Okay, well. You've not answered my own question, I thought that was why you asked me to join you in the car"

- "No, I just wanted to help you get home"
- "But I can get home myself"
- "You would have troubles getting a cab by this time in this area"
- "I would have still gotten home, what I really need is for you to answer my question"
- "What question?" She asked sternly, not because she didn't remember but because she only asked him to join her because she wanted to be with him
- "How far have you gone with the investigation?" He reiterated. "What have you done about the phone number?"
- "I thought I already told you to leave everything to us"
- "I'm just trying to make everything easy and fast for us, I'm tired of seeing my friend held in your bondage"
- "Look here" Helen began when the roads suddenly became free, the loud noise from cars drowned her voice. She drove off speedily.
- "Where are you driving to?" Bode asked as she took a sharp corner.
- "I'm taking you home, here's a short route to your house"
- "But I can get home myself, I already told you all I need"
- "Look Bode, the real owner of the line used to call Ini would be found and interrogated tomorrow"
- "Tomorrow?" Boss's eyes shone with excitement. "Have you gotten the real name and contact of the owner or you're just hoping to?"
- "We've gotten the real name and address already"
- "And what's the real name?"
- "I don't remember, I wrote it down somewhere in my office, would get it tomorrow"

"Wow! Good work"	Bode smiled at her	. "I'm sure this	sinformation	would le	ead to t	the
real killers"						

<sup>&</sup>quot;I hope so"

<sup>&</sup>quot;I'm sure" Bode replied, happy with the news she gave him.

<sup>&</sup>quot;Ermm, I think you can drop me here, I'll find my way home, it's late already"

<sup>&</sup>quot;Don't bother, I'll drive you home. We'll be there in the next ten minutes"

<sup>&</sup>quot;But it's past nine already, remember you're a lady"

<sup>&</sup>quot;Hahaha" she laughed. "I lead a team in the CID"

<sup>&</sup>quot;Yes? And does that make you a man?"

<sup>&</sup>quot;No, but I'm a lady who can still be on the streets by 2am when situation demands"

<sup>&</sup>quot;Hmmm"

<sup>&</sup>quot;Yea, so you're the one who needs to get home safely"

<sup>&</sup>quot;But I thought you said you had other things to do"

<sup>&</sup>quot;Yes, just forget about that now" she replied him and made a U- turn leading into Bode's street.

<sup>&</sup>quot;Inspector Helen James, Saro Division" Helen displayed her ID card to the receptionist.

<sup>&</sup>quot;Good morning Inspector, what can I do for you?

<sup>&</sup>quot;We are here to see one Miss Sandra Benjamin. She works as a Secretary to the public admin office manager"

<sup>&</sup>quot;Okay, she's in her office"

"Please, how do we get to her.

"Just go this way" she replied, pointing a direction to her. "Climb up the stairs, open the first door you find, she'll be there"

"Okay, thank you" Helen replied and walked to the direction pointed to with a uniformed officer, leaving another uniformed officer at the reception.

They got to the top floor as directed and opened the first door. Sandra was startled as she saw the uniformed police officer, she stood up from her chair.

"Good morning" Helen greeted.

"Good morning, please what can I do for you?"

"Are you Miss Sandra Benjamin?"

"Ermm... Yes, I am"

"Okay, your attention is needed in our office"

"Huh? Any problem?"

"No, not at all. We just want to ask you some few questions"

"Ermm... Let me inform my Boss first" she made a move to leave but was blocked by Helen.

"Sorry, you have no time to do that. You have to follow is immediately" Helen said sternly, "this way please"

"Ermm... You have to..."

"It will be in your best interest to keep shut mam, just follow us quietly"

\*\* Forty minutes later \*\*

" 0-7-0-3-8-8-9-9-5-6-2, do you recognize this number?" Helen started the interrogation.

"No"

"Are you sure you've not seen this number anywhere?"

"Yes, I've not seen it"

"And it's not a number of one of your friends?"

"I don't know, I don't store people's number in my memory"

"Then you should check your phone if it's stored there" Helen replied and gave her the phone which was previously seized.

"I don't think I have any number like that" she said as she scrolled through her phone. She suddenly found something, she took a quick look at Helen's face and looked back to her phone. She quickly punched some buttons before Helen grabbed the phone from her.

"What did you delete?" Helen shouted at her.

"I didn't delete anything" she lied.

"But your phone showed that a contact had just been deleted now"

"No, I didn't delete anything" she replied shakily.

"Well, that was just to confirm if you're really guilty" Helen continued. "We already know you own the number, that's why we came for you"

"I... I... " she stuttered.

"You don't have to say anything to defend yourself, just answer ... " Helen was saying when her phone rang.

She ignored the call and continued, "you just have to answer all my questions truthfully and I'll let you go. When last did you use the sim?"

"I've not used it for a long time now"

"For how long have you not used it?"

"For over six months"

Helen replied her with a heavy slab, making her fall from the chair she sat. She drew her up and made her sit back into the chair.

"If you don't answer my truthfully, I'll have to force out the true answers " she threatened. "Now, when last did you use it?"

"About two weeks ago" Sandra reply inaudibly, as tears flowed out of her eyes.

"Ehn?"

"About two weeks ago"

"Who did you use it to call?"

"I didn't use it myself, my friend did"

"Who's this your friend? Was she Nike Adejumo?"

"No, Bola made the call"

Helen landed another slap on her face. "Who is Nike Adejumo? And where can we find her?"

"I don't know Nike Adejumo" Sandra replied, with tears flowing more rapidly from her eyes.

"Then who made the call?"

"Bola made the call"

"And who is Bola?"

"Bola Olatunbosun, my friend"

"Bola Olatunbosun? Daughter of late Chief Olatunbosun?"

"Yes"

"She's in the hospital right now"

"Yes, she shot herself"

"Okay, what's your relationship with Bola?"

"We are friends"

"That means you must know about her relationship with Frank and her friendship with Ini"

"She told me about Frank who impregnated her and another Lady who was trying to snatch Frank from her"

"Who is that Lady?"

"Amarachi"

"And what about Ini Williams?" Helen asked and paused for a brief moment before she asked again. " Do you know her?"

"No o, I don't" Sandra lied.

"You never heard about her? Or met her?"

"I don't know if we've ever met, but Bola never told me about her" she continued to deny.

Helen paused for a brief moment and thought deeply, she remembered that Ini had once told them that only Bola knew about Nike Adejumo. If only Bola knew Nike Adejumo, then it was possible for her to have used Sandra's sim card to make the call.

"Who did Bola make the call to with your phone?"

"I don't know, she only asked me to borrow her a sim that I wasn't using again and I did. The sim is still with her, I didn't collect it back" she lied once again.

"You weren't there when she made the call?"

"I wasn't there"

"Hehe" Helen chuckled and stared sternly at Sandra. "Are you sure you are saying the truth? You'll be sorry if I get to find out that you're not"

"I... I..." She was saying when the door flew open. Uche came in sweating.

"Take her away" Helen quickly commanded the junior officer who was standing nearby.

"Who is that?" Uche asked, the expressions on his face showed he really needed an answer.

"How did the test go?" She asked another question, ignoring his.

"Fine, but I don't think the result will be positive, I don't think Ini has anything to do with the knife" Uche replied

"Why do you say so?"

"I kept asking her questions all through our journey there and with the way she answered, I don't think she has a hand in it"

"But you can't just conclude with that"

"I'm not concluding yet, I'm only saying that I don't think she knows anything about the knife, the same way you were sure that Amarachi and Kelvin weren't the ones who used the knife after you questioned them"

"Hmm... Okay, but we have to wait for the result"

"Yes we do, but if it proves that she didn't use the knife, then we have to go ahead and prosecute Ama and Kelvin" Uche added.

"Yes... But I really do wish it wouldn't go this way, I don't want the innocent to be punished"

"It has to go this way ma, Ama has to explain how the knife which she admitted to using earlier was used for the murder and was found in her room, at the same place she kept it" Uche intensified. "Kelvin has to prove to us that he did not murder Frank during their fight"

"Hmmm, but I think Kelvin has greater chances. The tool used for the murder has been found and it has been proven that he didn't use it"

"Huh, that's true"

"Yea"

"Okay, so who was that girl you were interrogating?"

"Ermm... Nobody really serious"

"Nobody really serious? Is she not connected to the case"

"No, I'll tell you of we are to bring her in" Helen answered. "If you may excuse me, I have to leave now"

"Okay"he said and followed after Helen as she left the interrogation room, taking the opposite direction she took.

\*\* 2 Hours Later \*\*

"Yes, come in please" Helen answered a knock on her office door.

"Oh! Uche, thank God you're here" she exclaimed as Uche walked in. "I just got a directive from the IG, I sent a copy of the email to your box already. We have to report to the commissioner's office early tomorrow to assure him that we can work as a team"

"Work as a team?"

"Yes"

"Do we have a team?" Uche asked a usual question.

"What do you mean by that?"

"With all due respect ma, we don't have a team. How can we function as a team with bigger tasks when we don't function as a team in smaller tasks?"

"I don't get your point" Helen seemed confused.

"We are handling a small case and you're hiding things from me already, how would we work effectively? How do we call ourselves a team if we want individual glory?"

"Can you please go straight to your point?" Helen slammed.

"Why are you not carrying the rest of your team along? You arrested the person whose phone was used to make the call to Ini and you're hiding it from us, I had to find out from an outsider who doesn't work with us at all"

Helen felt guilty as his words hit her deeply. She tried to appease him "Ermm, I'm sorry, I didn't really mean it to be that way"

Uche stared at her deeply for some seconds before replying, "Is that all? You're sorry?"

"I'm really sorry, I didn't mean to hide it so as to take the glory but I just didn't want to leave any stones unturned"

Uche smiled briefly before asking another question "how would hiding it from us help you?"

"1..."

" If you really don't want to leave any stones unturned, why have you not asked us to investigate Bode?" Uche asked a striking question.

"Huh?" The question took her off balance

"Yes, why have you not asked us to investigate Bode?"

"And why should we investigate Bode?" She replied, trying to be hard with her voice.

"Is there anything that implicates him in the case?"

"How do we know that if we don't investigate him?"

"See, there's no point in this"

"Oh! There you go, we can't investigate him because you have a personal relationship with him?"

"What? Are you crazy? You know I don't get personal with anybody"

"Oh! Really? But you drove him all the way to his house yesterday?"

"What do you mean?"

"Don't even pretend, I saw you when you drove out with him yesterday and I was just leaving here when I saw you drive back home"

"You don't know what I went to do along that area, I have nothing personal with him"

"Oh! Please Inspector Helen, with the you guys stare at each other, someone who is not even a detective knows you have something going on"

"Believe whatever you want to, I'm a professional at this job and I know what to do and how to act with different people"

"Then stop protecting him and lets investigate him too"

"I'm not protecting him"

"You are, you're not ready to investigate him as the leader of the team and you're not even giving us the order"

"Okay, you have it. Go ahead and find out whatever you want"

"You're not going to lead us?"

"Lead you in something fruitless?"

"Okay, if that's the way you want. Then as Bode's protector, you might become one of the suspects very soon" he said and stormed out of the office without paying attention to her reply.

She fumed with anger as he left the office, she had never spoken to any of her superiors like that nor had any of her juniors talk to her like that.

She began to wonder if she was really protecting Bode as he said. Maybe she was allowing her personal feelings come into the task, if not why would she have followed Bode's instruction not to get her long time partner and teammate involved in a part of the investigation. Maybe Bode had recognized her feelings and was taking advantage of it to hide something.

She was still deep in thoughts when her phone rang, she answered the call before it beeped the second time.

"Hello Doc... She gave up the ghost?"

# **CHAPTER TWENTY EIGHT**

"Hey! We meet again" Dennis stretched out his hand to offer Bode an handshake.
"Good afternoon" Bode greeted as he took Dennis' hand in his. "So here is where you take your haircut?"
"Yes, they always do it well here. I guess that's why you're here too"
"No, I just came to supervise and check on the stylists
"Oh! You own this place?"
"No, I don't. It's Frank, this is one of the salons he managed before he died" Bode explained. "I have to take care of it till we employ a capable hand to continue"
"Oh! I see, its a nice place"
"Yea, it is. Frank really invested a lot into it" Bode continued and then changed the topic. "So where are you off to now?"
"I'm going home"
"Alright, let me walk you out" he said and followed Dennis outside the salon.
"So what are you doing about the case?" Bode asked as they got to where Dennis' car was parked.
"I've gotten a very good lawyer, I went to see her today"
"A very good lawyer?"
"Yes"
"Do you think we can win the case if we go to court right now?"

"We?" Dennis asked and gave a short laugh. "I don't know how Kelvin would get out but I'm sure that Amarachi would be free"

"Hahaha" Bode laughed too, his hysterically. "You mean someone who admitted to using the knife on the day of the murder would be free?"

"Ye... Yes, she did not use the knife to kill" Dennis replied with less confidence, confused by the way Bode laughed loudly.

"Yes, and Kelvin didn't even use the knife at all"

"But he drugged her"

"Oh! It's time you stop echoing this, both of them were drugged and even if he drugged her, there's no evidence of that"

"But he was the only one that was in the house when she was drugged"

"There's no evidence of that too?"

"There's no evidence of what?"

"There's no evidence that he was the only one or that he was even there" Bode explained. "There's no evidence that they were even drugged so the drugging issue is a lesser one"

"Are you trying to support Kelvin for what he did?"

"Listen man, Kelvin did not do anything. He met Amarachi drugged in the house that day and was trying to help her when an handkerchief was used to cover his nose by an unknown person"

Bode paused to look at his reaction before he continued. "Kelvin was drugged too, it was a set up. The person who planned it planned the timing accurately. The time for Kelvin's arrival was known and Ini was tricked out with a phone call at that same time to give them enough time to drug both Amarachi and Kelvin and lay them on the bed in a sex position"

"Hmm" Dennis couldn't find words to say but only listened with keen interest.

"I believe that whoever was responsible for the drugging also carried out the murder"

"Hmmm, but I think the most important thing is to get them out of the prison first, then the police can investigate the murderer"

"There's no way to prove their innocence" Bode stopped and corrected himself. "I mean there's no way to prove Amarachi's innocence, Kelvin's case is still easier and can be easily resolved"

"What do you mean?"

"Yeah, Kelvin only had a disagreement with Frank before he died and forgot his wallet at the scene, he isn't connected to the knife that was found in Amarachi's room"

"Wow" Dennis exclaimed, he looked really depressed. "That means you guys have the easy way out. But I think a good lawyer can also help Amarachi out"

"No, I don't think so. Don't let the lawyers deceive you, or do you have any evidence to tackle the ones the police have?"

"Ermm... No" Dennis replied slowly.

"Then we have to find out the killers, I'm really interested because I don't want the murderer to go scot free, Frank should not just die like that"

"So what do we do now? I want Amarachi out of there as soon as possible"

"Don't worry, the phone call made to Ini is already being investigated. It won't take time before the real killers are found, we just need to work together"

"Good evening Ini" Inspector Helen greeted as the door was opened to let her and Uche in.

"Good evening, what can I do for you" Ini responded with less enthusiasm.

"Sorry for any inconvenience, we just need to ask you some few questions" Helen pleaded.

"We are sure that your sincere answers will help us greatly" she added and glanced at Uche who nodded in agreement.

Helen had a rethink after the little disagreement that ensued between her and her colleague.

They've been working on the same team for more than a year and she never had any cause to doubt Uche's commitment and capability. The dedication and zeal which Uche had shown in previous cases was what made her always glad to have him in her team. She wondered why she started doubting him when Bode, a stranger mentioned that he wasn't to be trusted. Maybe she was allowing her emotions take over or why else would she decide to trust Bode more instead of Uche.

She decided to turn around and reveal every other thing about the case she hid, not just because of the present case but to enable them continue to be a good team on other jobs. She also decided to join in investigating Bode if anything tends to implicate him and make him receive full punishment if he was really guilty. "Haven't you asked enough questions already? I already told you I don't know anything about the knife and you've done a fingerprint test already, what else do you want? Why don't you wait for the test result?"

"We're really sorry for disturbing but one thing you have to know is that until this case is resolved, you cannot be free from the police's watch, that's why you have to cooperate and answer our questions truthfully" Helen said as she took her seat and motioned Uche to sit too when it was obvious Ini wasn't going to ask them to.

"Okay, ask your questions"

"Thank you" Helen smiled briefly before she continued. "Let's talk about the call from Nike Adejumo, you said you've not heard about her for several years now"

"Yes, since we finished our IT"

"Okay, are you sure its only Bola Olatunbosun knows about her again amongst your friends?"

"Yes"

"You never told her Amarachi about her?"

"No, maybe I mentioned it once or twice to her but its only Bola that knows her personally"

"Okay, that day she called you, how were you sure it was her that called you?"

"I didn't know who it was until she introduced herself"

"And was it her voice"

"Not really, it just kind of sounded like it, but I believed that it must have changed because its been a long time we heard from each other"

"So do you still believe Nike made the call?"

"No, I don't. I believe it was a trap, I was too excited to see her that I couldn't think properly that day. Nike had family members she could have stayed with in the city instead of lodging in an hotel and she wouldn't have even tricked me to come to a closed hotel"

"Now, who do you suspect to have made that call?"

"Only Bola could have, no one else knows about Nike"

"Was the voice in anyway close to Bola's"

"Hmm, No. It wasn't, but only she could have done it to set up Kelvin and Amarachi"

"Oh!" Helen exclaimed. "So you also believe Kelvin and Amarachi were set up, why were you angry with Amarachi then?"

"I never believed their story before until recently when Bode told me of what he found about the phone call from Nike and ... "

"Oh! Bode?" She echoed and took a look at Uche to remind him she told him that Bode was working with them

"Yes, Bode, Frank and Kelvin's friend"

"Okay, please continue"

"And this morning, I also found an handkerchief that smelt like it contained chloroform at the backyard"

"Chloroform? Can we see it please?"

"I placed it in a nylon close to the dustbin already"

"Please lets go and see it" Helen asked and stood up

"Okay" Ini led them to the backyard where she kept the white handkerchief in a small black nylon.

Uche put on a Black Hand glove and inspected the handkerchief before he affirmed. "Yes, it contains chloroform truly"

"Wow! Interesting" Helen exclaimed and was silence for a while before she continued to question Ini right where they stood.

"So how do you feel now after how you acted to Amarachi"

"I didn't do anything to her" Ini replied with some anger in her voice. "She deserved it, she wasn't a good friend or else why did she keep a knife used for murder in the room and even tried to implicate me?"

"So you believe Ama knows about the murder?"

"Yes or why is she trying to implicate me after she kept a knife in her room which I knew nothing about. I don't know if she killed him or not, but she knows I know nothing about the knife, so why is she trying to bring me in?"

"She didn't try to bring you in, the police were just doing their job when they invited you for questioning""Invited me for questioning or arrested me? They came to seize me at the office, is that how they invite people?"

"Sorry about that, but we were only doing the right thing, Amarachi knew nothing about it"

"Hehe" Ini chuckled and made her way into the house through the back door, followed by Helen and Uche. "Amarachi does not know about it but she accused me seriously when I came to see her"

"Well, that aside. I've got another question to ask" Helen replied as she and Uche followed behind. "Do you know anybody called Sandra Benjamin?"

Ini waited till she settled into the sofa in the living room before she responded to the question. "Yes, how does she come into this?"

"What's your relationship with her?" Helen continued, ignoring Ini's question.

"She's my friend, I met her recently when she came with some other officials in her company and her Boss Kelvin for a meeting with us"

"Kelvin is her boss?"

"Yes, she works as his Secretary"

"Wow! I see" she replied, nodding her head gently as she took a glance at Uche who also smiled at the revelation.

"Are you aware she's friends with Bola?"

"No, she's not. I don't think they know each other"

"Why do you say so?"



"Thank God you've finally gone for a cut, you looked very ugly before with your unkempt hair and beards" she commented, rubbing her right palm on his face.

"Thank you, but you forced me to go get one"

"Yes, you don't have to look ugly because I'm in here"

"Naah, I wonder what's there to look nice for. I can't seem to think straight anymore, I feel guilty that I have failed to get you out of here since I returned"

"Come on, it's not your fault that I'm in here"

"No, it is. I should have done everything to protect you"

"No Dennis, there was nothing you could have done to prevent this"

"I should have..."

"Shhh... Quiet" she placed a finger on his lips. "I'll be out of here soon"

Kelvin held her hands tightly and looked into her eyes in silence for some minutes before he talked again.

"I met with Bode, Kelvin and Frank's friend"

"Oh! So what did you guys talk about?"

"He told me of how he was passionate about finding Frank's killers and he also explained that Kelvin wasn't the one who carried out the drugging"

"Huh?"

"Kelvin was drugged too, he didn't know about all that happened"

"But... "

"I believe it's true Ama, he asked me to work together with him and I'm pretty sure we'll find the killers soon"

Helen dragged out Sandra from prison cell herself contrary her usual procedure of sending a junior officer to bring the suspect to be questioned to the questioning room.

Uche was already in the room when she entered through the other door and dragged Sandra to a seat.

"Now, don't play games with us this time around" Helen started, placing a leg on the chair Sandra was seated and sitting on the questioning table. "Do you know Ini Williams and Kelvin Okafor"

Sandra who was already wincing in pain took some time to answer the question.

"No" she answered fearfully, but still maintained her stance.

"No?" Helen bit her lips, as anger welled up in her. "I'll ask you again for the last time before I apply force"

"Do you know Ini Williams and Kelvin Okafor?"

"No..." She didn't complete her answer when Helen landed a blow on her face. Blood spilled out from her mouth.

"Do you ..."

"Yes, I know them" Sandra succumbed, in great pain.

"Good, who is Kelvin to you?"

"He's my boss, I work as his secretary"

"Good, what about Ini Williams?"

"She's my friend"

"Now, I'll ask again. Do you know Nike Adejumo?"				
"No"				
'No?" Helen brought out her pistol to threaten her. "Do you know Nike Adejumo?				
'No, I don't. I didn't make the call, Bola did" she replied shakily				
"And who was the call made to?"				
"I don't" she stopped in fear, noticing that the gun had been pointed to her legs and Helen's finger was closer to the trigger.				
"I'll take one of your legs if you tell me another lie" Helen threatened.				
"She called Ini" Sandra confessed.				
"So Bola pretended as Nike and tricked Ini out of the house?"				
"Yes"				
"Okay, so you were aware of the set up"				
"Bola carried that out, I don't know how she organised it"				
"So Bola drugged Amarachi and Kelvin?"				
"She sent Mark and his boys to do it"				
"Hmmm, and who is this Mark?"				
"Bola was the one who employed him, I don't know anything about him except that he works for Bola"				
"You don't know where we can find him?"				
"Yes"				

"You better say the truth because we'll find out if you tell us or not and if we find out you told us any lie, you'll be in trouble"

"I'm not lying, I don't know where to find him"

"What about his contact? You don't have his phone number?"

"I don't, only Bola calls him"

"Okay, what did you guys have to gain setting up Ama and Kelvin"

"Bola wanted to prove to Frank that he could never be loved by Amarachi and also punish Ini for choosing Amarachi instead of her"

"Hmmm, and you helped her?"

"No, I didn't..."

"Shhh... Tell me, what was your own gain in the whole set up"

"I.. I... Nothing"

"Don't lie to me or else... "Helen threatened again

"No... Bola planned the whole thing, she told me that I could have Kelvin to myself if we separated he and Ini"

"Oh! So you were after your Boss?"

Sandra could not answer but tears flowed down from her eyes rapidly. She sniffed in mucus which was already dropping from her nose like a three year old kid.

"You were after your Boss?" Helen asked again.

"Kelvin was mine" Sandra replied in a voice not audible enough as she was still crying.

"Now wipe off your tears and stop crying, let me hear what you're saying" Helen said in a commanding tone. "So, why did you people kill Frank too?"

"No o, we didn't clear frank o" Sandra replied as she tried fruitlessly to dry up her face.

"Don't lie to me"

"I'm not lying, we didn't kill Frank" Sandra insisted. "Bola planned the whole thing so that she could convince Frank to forget Amarachi and have him to herself, so we didn't kill Frank neither did we plan to kill anyone"

"Were you there when Frank and Bola returned to her house after leaving Ini's place that Sunday?"

"No, but Bola called to tell me"

"Did she tell you what happened between them before he left to his salon?"

"She said he was still depressed about the whole thing but she was sure he will come back to her"

"And she didn't tell you if an argument occurred between them that led to her being angry and mistakenly stabbing Frank in the process?"

"No, there was no fight between them. He just left her house depressed"

"Are you sure?"

"Yes"

"Alright"she said and turned to Frank who was watching in silence.

"Order someone to take her back to the cell" she said and walked straight to her office.

Uche joined Helen in her office in ten minutes time, she was sitting on her desk and looking very serious when he entered.

She looked at him and began, "there's more work, I believe that Sandra still has something to hide"

"No, I don't think so. I don't think she has the strength to keep on lying to us after so much torture"

"But we have done fingerprints test for all other suspect and no one is positive"

"What do you mean?"

"I spoke to Dele on phone just now, Ini and Bola's fingerprints are not the one on the knife"

"Hmmm... I think the fingerprints test is even enough for now"

"Why?"

"It's possible that these suspects did not commit the murder themselves. It's possible they sent someone"

"Hmmm, true" Helen shook her head slowly. "I think we still have to look into Ken's matter closely"

"Yes, we'll do that" Uche agreed. "But we need to find this Mark that was sent to drug Amarachi and Kelvin. It is possible that things went wrong between Bola and Frank and she sent Mark to kill him"

"Wow! Yeah, you're making some sense there. That Mark must have been sent to kill Frank by Bola and then use the knife to implicate Amarachi"

"Oh o! We are thinking the same way" Uche commented, "I remember Bola used to speak so ill of Amarachi"

"Yeah, we'll try get more into that before the end of today"

"Yeah, I'll be right back" Uche said and turned to take his leave.

"Okay"

He turned back again on remembering something, "I think there's still one more person we are not taking serious in our investigation, we may still have to do one more fingerprints test"

"Who's the person we're not taking serious?"

"Bode"

"What do you people want from me again?" Ken barked at Helen and Uche as they walked into his office as he quickly tried to hide something under his desk quickly.

"I don't want you guys in here, please get out"

"Calm down Ken we've only come to ask you some questions" Helen replied boldly, not noticing what Ken tried to hide but also not intimidated by Ken's behaviour.

"Or how would you like it if we decide to take you over to our station and do the questioning there?"

Ken stared deeply at them for a moment before he spoke again, this time in a less harsh manner.

"What can I do for you? Be quick about it please"

"Good, all you need to do is answer our questions and don't lie to us"

"I told you everything already, I didn't kill that Bastard not because I wasn't capable of carrying out my threat but because I didn't have the opportunity" Ken blasted. "Stop troubling me"

"Shut up! How dare you talk to the police like that? Ain't you aware of who's standing in your presence?" Uche slammed

"I don't care if its the President of the nation who's in my presence, I know my rights"

"Shut up Ken" Uche commanded

"I won't, you guys should get out of here"

"Shhhh..." Helen placed a finger on her lips, instructing Uche to be quiet.

Ken was also quiet and watched as Helen followed a trace of a whitish substance on his table. He quickly tried to use his body cover the desk locker, in a bid to stop Helen from opening it.

"What do you want?" He howled at her.

"Give way Ken or I'll apply force" Helen threatened.

"No" Ken refused stubbornly, he opened his locker, scattered it and finally brought out his pistol

He just pointed it at Helen when Uche rendered him unconscious as he hit his gun on Ken's head.

## ++ Two hours later ++

Ken eyes opened as a bucket of water was poured on his face where he was laid on the floor.

Uche held his collar and shook him violently, he dragged him up to a sitting position and left him again, Ken fell back with his back on the floor. It took Ken some few seconds before he could remember what happened last to him.

Four faces surrounded him, three men and a lady. The only faces he could recognise with his blurred vision were Helen's and Uche. He sat up and folded his legs, a gun was pointed at him by one of the officers surrounding him.

#### INSEPARABLE

"Welcome back Ken" Uche scorned, he squatted to Ken's position and laid a light slap on his mouth. "What were you trying to do? Kill two police officers in your office?"

Ken looked at them quietly with rage in his eyes, his breathing was loud in the quiet room.

"So you deal with cocaine? That's interesting to find out, it makes us confident that you really know about the murder"

"I didn't kill the bastard" Ken replied loudly, gnashing his teeth.

"Well, we have other questions to ask you. Someone else will deal with your case" Uche continued, "do you know Mark?"

"Mark? Mark?" Ken barked as he clenched his fist, he began to speak loudly to himself.

"I should have known that Mark is a big coward, I should have killed the fool when I discovered his cowardice" he turned to Uche again. "He told you about me right? He told you that I buy my stuffs from him?"

"Good, you know him very well" Uche continued, ignoring his question. "You'll take us to him tomorrow"

"Hi Ini" Bode greeted with a smile as he walked into her house with Dennis. "How are you?"

"I'm fine, what about you?"

"Fine too"

"Good, so what do I owe this visit?" She asked, returning Dennis' greeting with a forced smile. "I hope you've not come to discuss about Amarachi and Kelvin"

"We have to discuss about them, don't we?"

#### INSEPARABLE

"See Bode, I only allowed you in because I respect you, I wouldn't have if it was ..." She stopped and made a movement with her eyes balls, passing the message that she wouldn't have allowed Dennis in.

"But please, I want to plead with you. Stop pestering me about this matter, I'm tired of it" she said still standing up and looking straight at Bode who sat beside Dennis on the three sitter sofa.

"You're tired of it? Don't you love Kelvin anymore?"

"I don't"

"That's a lie, you do. You're only trying to pretend"

"No I don't, I'm tired of Kelvin, I'm tired of the relationship, I can't even be rest assured that I have a faithful partner"

"But he never cheated on you or don't you believe it was all a set up?"

"But they have been going out together prior to that day"

"What do you mean? Kelvin loves you and he never cheated on you with anybody, not even Amarachi"

"Just a minute" Ini picked her phone on the table and scrolled through to the picture gallery.

"Here's it"

Bode eagerly took the phone from her and studied the picture, Dennis also moved closer to peep.

"That was the Saturday before that day of the incident, they went shopping together" Ini smiled as she said

"Yeah, they went shopping" Bode replied with a bold smile. "They went to shop for a befitting birthday gift for you"

"Birthday gift for me? Oh! Both of them went to get a birthday gift for me?" Inilaughed loudly, disbelief clearly written on her face.

"Yes, Kelvin asked for Amarachi's help because he was unsure of the best gift to pick for you"

"Oh! And where's the gift? The only birthday gift I met when I got back home was both of them on the bed"

"Come on ... How did you get the picture?"

"It was sent to me" she answered, as she took her phone from him and dipped it into her jean shorts pocket.

"Who sent it to you?"

"Sandra did and she's someone who knows him very well"

"Sandra? Which Sandra?"

"Listen" she cut in, " I don't want to talk about this anymore, I don't want anything to keep

reminding me of Amarachi, she's bad luck to me. I don't want to remember this incident either, so Kelvin has to go with it"

"But why are you doing this to yourself? You still love Kelvin, why don't you fight for what you love? You're trying hard to lie to yourself that you don't love him"

"I don't love him anymore, period!" She said and stormed out of the living room.

\*Thirty minutes later \*

"Turn to the right" Bode gave the directions to Dennis who drove in his car.

"Okay, how many minutes more before we get to your house?"

- "We'll get there in less than ten minutes"
- "Okay" Dennis responded and kept quiet for sometime before he spoke again.
- "Bode" he called calmly, "I want to ask a question"
- "Yes, go ahead please"
- "Okay, ermm. Did Kelvin and Amarachi really go shopping to get a gift for Amarachi?"
- "Huh?" Bode looked at him with surprise in his eyes. "You doubt Amarachi too?
- "No, but I'm confused. I wonder why Ini who has known Amarachi for several years still doubts her"
- "Well, you don't know how their friendship has been all along. I believe Ini is suffering emotionally and the way I see it; I think some other events may have happened in the past that's making Ini not trust in Amarachi"
- "So what could that be?" Dennis asked thoughtfully.
- "I don't know, but with the way things are the love shared between the both of them might soon become hatred"
- "Hmmm" Dennis sighed, "But I still believe that she has something to do with the murder"
- "No, I don't think so, I don't think she's capable of killing"
- "You can never tell, it may be out of anger, she might be trying to pay Amarachi back"
- "Hmmm, I just hope we find out very soon"
- "Hi" a whatsapp message popped up on Bode's phone.

He was ironing his clothes but didn't ignore the message, he picked up his phone, he replied quickly and dropped it back to continue his work.

"Hi Helen, how are you doing? How about the owner of the sim? Have you apprehended the person? Have you found any other thing that's helpful to the case?" He bombarded with several questions

He just hung one of the shirts when another message came in, he switched off the wall socket and picked up his phone.

"Haba! I told you we are doing our jobs and you shouldn't bother"

"I just want to know the progress of your investigation"

"The real owner of the sim is Sandra Benjamin, Kelvin's secretary and Ini's friend"

"Kelvin's secretary? Sandra?"

"Yes"

"How come?"

"Don't bother, I told you we'll handle the case properly, just make sure that you provide us with any useful information you have"

"Would I be allowed to see this Sandra? I need to ask her some questions"

"Don't bother, the police Will ask her or the necessary questions"

"Mtchew... Can't you just stop mentioning the police every time?"

"Lol, I can't. The police are the ones responsible for criminal cases. Just calm down and trust us"

"Alright"

"Yeah, so how are you doing?"

"I'm fine, you?"	
+++++++++++++++++++++++++++++++++++++++	++++++++++++++++++
**Friday Morning **	

"Here's the place "Ken pointed at a gate from where the police cars were parked at a far distance. "That's where Mark and some of his other guys operate from"

"Okay, is the gate the only entrance?" Helen asked.

"I don't know of any other"

"Alright" Helen replied as she open the car door. "Uche, I'll go in first with a team of five men, you'll surround the place with the other guys to prevent escape from the gate. Let two officers stay with Ken and make his legs are cuffed too"

She got out of the car and walked towards the car at the back. She gave some commands and five junior officers followed her across the road.

"Bring the cars to the gate" she commanded Uche before they crossed the road.

The officers walked tactically towards the gate, they walked tactically towards the gate, it was opened. Helen peeped in carefully, the small space in the compound was dirty and empty.

She brought out her gun and walked into the compound, summoning the others to follow her with her hand. She gave directions to them and three officers dispersed to different sides of the building. The others followed out to the entrance.

She noticed that the iron door was opened as she stepped on the balcony. An officer bent below the window level and squatted. She placed her back on the wall and tried to listen but no sound was coming from the house. She pushed the door open with her right leg from where she hid and was about to turn into the house when two gunshots came towards the door. She quickly returned to her position and adjusted her gun.

The other officer who bent by the window at the opposite side shot back at the attacker as the door was now opened wide. The gunshot sparked off more gunshots from the house, now continuous.

"It will be better you surrender yourself, you can't escape this. The police has surrounded the whole place"

The gunshots from inside ceased but no one came outside. After some seconds of silence, Helen peeped into the house again. The room was dark but she could still see that there was no one around, the shooter had left or was in hiding.

She made a signal to the other officers before she rushed in shooting furiously around the room but no one was there. She was followed closely by two officers.

The closest door to the first room was also opened but was darker, she opened the door and was about shooting but saw a Lady who was on the bed, she was only on bra and pants and was

behaving like a mentally deranged person. There was cocaine power all over her body as she sniffed in some from a paper on hand.

Helen walked closer pointing a gun at her but the Lady wasn't moved.

"Where are the others?" Helen shouted pointing a gun to her head, noticing that the lady was only a teenager.

"They're gone" was the girl's reply.

\*\*Two Hours Later \*\*

"We should have tried to find out if there was any escape route before we attacked that place" Uche commented

"The house is a small one and no one who have thought they had another way. All we should do now is follow the girl's direction"

"Can we really follow her direction? She's just a young girl who's already addicted to drugs and

being taken advantage of by those guys"

"We have no other option for now, she already told us where we can get one of the guys, that's where we'll go immediately"

"Don't waste our time, just tell us where Mark is and we'll let you go" Helen questioned the new suspect again, after torturing him severely when he refused to cooperate.

"I swear, Mark is in Cameroon and he will be there for a month before he comes back" he replied in pains, his cheeks already swollen due to the several blows that had landed on his face.

"What's he doing in Cameroon?"

"He went there for a job, I don't have details about it"

"Liar" Helen landed another blow on his face. "Stop wasting my time and tell me where your Oga is hiding"

"He's in Cameroon, I swear" He replied in great pains. "I don't know what he went there to do, he has other boys working with him there"

Helen looked at him silently for a while before she continued, "Do you know Bola Olatunbosun?"

"Yes, I do. She gave us a job recently"

"Okay, what are the details of the job"

<sup>\*\*</sup>Friday Evening \*\*

- "She asked us to drug some people and set them up in a certain house"
- "So you carried out the drugging of Amarachi and Kelvin?"
- "I don't know their names, Boss only gave us their pictures and gave us the address, he also gave is the correct timing"
- "You and who carried out this job?"
- "Boss was busy that day so he sent three of us, I was the junior among them"
- "Who are the other guys?
- " Scorpion and Scrap"
- "And you guys also killed Frank in his salon?"
- "Huh?" He looked shocked. "We didn't kill anyone"
- "You didn't kill anyone in a salon with a knife"
- "No" he replied terrified, "I don't know about any killing"
- "And what about the other guys, where did they go after you carries out the drugging?"
- "We gave them the right dose like we were instructed and waited outside the compound until we saw Bola's car coming"
- "And you followed Bola and Frank to her house?"
- "No, our job ended after Bola came to the place"
- "So she didn't ask you to kill anybody"
- "I wouldn't know that, she likes relating with the Boss directly, she always wants him to carry out her job himself, he didn't follow us that day because he was busy"

"So are you saying that there's a possibility that Mark was sent to kill the guy?"

"No, the Boss was on another assignment with some other senior guys that day and they went of the state very early that morning"

"How do you know they really went out of the state that day and didn't stay back?"

"I drove them to the airport that morning and Boss wouldn't even need any backup to kill a single person, or did the person have bodyguards?"

\*\*\*Saturday Morning \*\*\*

"Good morning Inspector" Dennis greeted as he walked into Helen's office with Bode.

"Good morning Mr. Dennis" she replied and added a smile on seeing Bode. "Good morning"

"Yeah, morning ma'am" Bode replied as he took his seat. "How far have you gone with the case?"

"It's getting more complicated, we already found out those who carried out the drugging and we have one of them in our custody but there's no clue that points to them killing Frank"

"Who carried out the drugging" Bode asked.

"Bola sent people to drug Amarachi and Kelvin"

"Then she has to be the one behind the murder too"

"No, she carried out the drugging to have Frank, she couldn't have turned around to kill him"

"But ..."

"We carried out investigations already" Helen continued. "And there's no connection whatsoever between the drugging and the murder, it was done by different parties"

"Oh God! Does that mean we're still gonna stay for long on this case?" Dennis lamented. "I don't want Amarachi to stay in there any longer"

"Don't worry, the date for their court hearing would be announced early next week and they'll be set free if your lawyers can be able to prove them innocent of the charges" Helen said.

"But how will they come out without any evidence of their innocence or the killer found?" Bode asked.

"We have no choice than to do that, their stay here is overdue. Its not right to keep them in our custody for so long"

"Wow! Then... " A knock on the door interrupted Bode, Inspector Uche came in.

"Good morning ma" he greeted his Boss first before greeting the two gentlemen. "I met with the IG this morning and ..."

"Gentlemen, please you have to excuse us for now" Helen said to Bode and Dennis.

"Alright, we'll be back. We want to see Kelvin and Amarachi"

\*\*\*\*\*

\*\* Ten minutes later, In the visiting room \*\*\*

Bode and Dennis patiently waited for Kelvin as he was led into the room by a police officer.

"How far na?" Kelvin smiled as he sat in front of them, trying to sound lively.

"I dey jare" Bode replied him. "How e con be for this place na?"

"Just good" Kelvin replied and extended his hand for an handshake to Dennis.

"Shey na lawyer be this one?" He asked Bode.

"No o, na Amarachi boyfriend Dennis"

"Kelvin, have you forgotten me so soon?" Dennis smiled at him. "We met at the hospital when

Amarachi had an accident"

"Oh that's true! Sorry jare, how are you doing?"

"Fine fine, but its you we should care more for now"

"Aba" Kelvin laughed

"Oh boy, you don lean o" Bode continued in pidgin. "You need comot for here sharperly"

"Ehen, how far with Sandra? You dey here from her? E don tey wey she come see me for here"

"Abeg forget that girl jare"

"Wetin happen?"

"That girl is part of the cause of all these problems"

"What do you mean?"

"She and Bola planned and drugged you and Amarachi"

"She and Bola?"

"Yes, they are friends. They did it to separate you and Ini and also to make Frank hate Amarachi"

"Wow! But what does Sandra have to gain?"

"She has you to gain"

"What do you mean?"

"She did it to separate you from Ini, hoping that you'll give her more attention then or didn't you mention at a time that she was trying to seduce you?"

\*\*\*Fifteen minutes Later \*\*\*

"How are you Amarachi" Dennis asked, holding her hands like he usually does when he visits.

"I'm fine, what about you?"

"I'm fine. Look, very soon you'll be out of here" Dennis started trying to make her cheerful. "The date for the court hearing would be announced next week and we'll be able to prove you innocent and get you out of here"

"How would that be?" Ama questioned.

"I've been working with Bode and I know that we'll find the killers before the court date"

"What assurance do you have?"

"Very sure Ama, we're close to it"

"Stop lying Dennis, I can see it in your eyes that you're only selling false hope" she argued, looking at Bode who sat quietly to confirm if Dennis was saying the truth.

"He's not lying Ama" Bode said smiling, trying to convince her.

"I don't believe you guys" she said and turned back to Dennis." When are you resuming work?"

"I'm supposed to resume on Monday, but I don't..."

"You have to resume and focus on your job, I don't want to be the cause of any problems for you"

## \*\*\* Ten minutes later \*\*\*

Bode and Dennis walked slowly back to Helen's office. They discussed in low tones as they walked.

"Man, we have to do something urgent to help Amarachi. Kelvin's case is an easier one" Dennis started.

"I'm confused, I tell you. The police have investigated almost everything related to the case and there's no solution yet"

"Yes, what can we do now?" Dennis paused his steps and asked.

"I don't know, I'm confused" Bode paused too and replied after which they continued walking.

As they got close to Helen's office, she came out of the office with Inspector Uche and another police officer.

"Oh! Thank God you're here" she exclaimed on seeing them. "We were just going to take another look at the exhibits, you should follow us and check if you'll be able to recognize anything"

"Okay, good" Dennis replied as he and Bode hurried after them.

After walking for about three minutes inside the building, they got to their destination. The room's door was opened by the new officer and they all entered.

#### INSEPARABLE

Uche led them to a section of the room, he showed them the exhibits which were preserved in a transparent rectangular glass box.

He wore his hand gloves and open the box, he carefully brought out the knife first.

"This was the knife used to carry out the murder" he explained to them as they surrounded him.

"This wires were found on the floor round his neck, they were used to tie his neck"

Uche looked at their faces for responses one after the other as he brought out the exhibits, the last he brought out was a rag.

"This rag was found there too, I believe it was used to cover his mouth and stop him from shouting"

He looked at their faces again and no one said anything. All of their faces communicated the same message of not knowing anything except for Bode's.

His look was rather strange, different from the others, as if he had recognised something or used one among the exhibits.

"Have you seen any of these before?" Uche questioned him, noticing his look.

"Ermmm... Me?" Bode was startled. "Ermm, No"

"Okay" Uche replied, still looking at him suspiciously.

"Well guys, that's all" he announced to everyone in the room as he locked the glass box again.

"That's okay sir" Uche said to Dennis who was still taking photos of the exhibits.

Bode and Dennis after saying their goodbyes went the opposite direction to where they came from as that was the way to the exit.

Helen and the other inspectors went the other way to their offices, they stopped at the middle of the long straight passage to discuss something. They could also spot Bode and Dennis who paused on the way too to discuss.

Bode noticed that Uche looked at them occasionally as he spoke to Helen and the other officer, it was obvious the inspectors were discussing about them.

"Let's go Dennis" Bode said and hurried away, followed closely by Dennis.

## \*\*\*Fifteen minutes later \*\*\*

Dennis and Bode drove home in silence, both of them had so many thoughts in their mind but there were no words to express them. They continued in silence and gazed at each other occasionally.

"Please park here, I want to check someone" Bode broke the silence, looking like he just remembered something.

Dennis drove off the road to the fence side of a big house before he parked.

"Do you know this place?" Bode asked as he opened the door to come down.

"No, I don't" Dennis replied.

"This is Bola's house" he said, pointing to the big black gate of the house by which they parked.

"And that's Frank's salon where he was killed" he pointed to salon opposite the house and across the road.

"Wow! "Dennis exclaimed as he opened the door to join Bode outside.

"The gate is locked" Bode announced, seeing the big padlock that was used to secure the place.

"You wanted to go in before?"

"I wanted to see the gateman and confirm something from him"

"What's that?"

"I'll tell you later, let's go"

They entered back into the car and resume their silence until they were approaching a junction.

"Let me just drop here, so you'll drive home"

"No, I'll drive you home"

"Don't bother, I'm in my street already"

"It doesn't matter"

"I want to get something to eat along the street before I walk home"

"I'm hungry too, I think I should follow you there"

"Okay, if you wish"

"Yes, I ..." Dennis' phone rang as he made a turn into the street. He check the phone's screen and it was his mum.

"Wow, I won't be able to wait and eat again, my mum has been calling since and now she's calling again. I think she needs me to do something for her"

"Alright, just drop me here" Bode said, pointing to the front of a restaurant.

"Okay" Dennis parked gently at the front of the restaurant and Bode came out of the car.

"Okay, we'll talk on phone"

"Yeah" Dennis replied and reversed the car slightly trying to turn immediately as no car was coming forth

He had just successfully turned and was about to drive off when he heard a gunshot. He looked towards the place where he dropped off Bode.

Bode was lying helplessly on the ground with bloodstains on his clothes.



# **CHAPTER TWENTY NINE**

Ini hurried up the stairs to ward 19, the ward where Mr. Kolawole, Amarachi's father had been admitted after he had collapsed suddenly at home.

Ini received the emergency call from Amarachi's mother that Saturday evening that the man had been rushed to the hospital and it was required that they made a deposit payment of eighty thousand naira for treatment to continue. The woman had no choice than to call Ini for help since she couldn't get to Amarachi.

Ini had responded swiftly and transferred the total sum of eighty thousand naira to the hospital account for the treatment to continue after which she promised to come check on them in the hospital the next day.

As she climbed up the stairs, she thought of Amarachi who was in prison and unaware of her father's recent admission in the hospital, she remembered her vow never to have anything to do with Amarachi again but it was impossible for her to ignore the father's condition and allow the man die like that.

"Good afternoon Aunty Ini" Sophia greeted as she met with Ini on the stairs.

"I'm fine" she replied, " mummy told me that you had come and I should come and pick you"

"Thank you, so how is your dad now? Is he responding to treatment?"

"He's still unconscious" Sophia answered almost silently, with a sad look on face as she embraced Ini. "But the doctor said they have to carry out an operation on him immediately and it will cost about five hundred thousand naira"

"It's okay, don't worry. Let's go to your mum"

<sup>&</sup>quot;How are you Sophie?"

- "Doctor, what's the situation like now?" Helen asked as the Doctor led her and Uche to the ward.
- "Critical, but he's still alive. He would have died yesterday if you guys had delayed a minute later with the police report"
- "But is he okay now?"
- "Not yet , I don't know if he'll make it out alive"
- "Wow!"

Dennis was seated in the ward with his eyes fastened to Bode. He looked rough and unkempt.

- "Inspector" he stood up immediately Helen and Uche walked in with the doctor.
- "Inspector, thank God you're here"
- "Mr. Dennis, how did it happen?" Helen asked, moving closer where Bode laid lifelessly on the hospital bed. She stared at Bode's face and gripped the hospital bed clothing, clouds of tears gradually formed in her eyes.
- "He was shot immediately I dropped him off" Dennis explained with sorrow in his voice. "I heard the gunshot as I turned and was about to drive off"
- "But you didn't drop him at home" Uche joined
- "Yes, he asked me to drop him there. He wanted to eat in the restaurant"
- "Did you see where the gunshot came from?" Uche asked.
- "No, I only heard the sound of the shot"
- "And you didn't notice anything suspicious around?"
- "No, not at all. I just dropped him off and turned to leave"
- "Hmmm... That's strange, but what were you guys discussing on your way home?"
- "We were not discussin... We stopped somewhere on the way"

"Where?"

"He said it was Bola's house, but we met the gate locked"

"What did you guys want to do there?"

"Bode said he wanted to see the gateman"

"For what?"

"I don't know, he didn't tell me"

"Okay, I understand that you've not rested since yesterday. One of our officers will stay here with Bode, you can go home but we'll want you to be at our station this evening. We need to ask more questions"

"Okay, that's alright" Dennis replied and wore his shoe properly preparing to take his leave.

"Let's go Inspector" Uche said to Helen who was looking emotionally down.

\*\* Fifteen minutes later \*\*

Uche glanced at Helen occasionally as he drove with her to the scene where Bode was shot. She noticed his occasional glances and was getting uncomfortable with it.

"Why are you glancing at me like that?" She asked.

"Oh! Sorry " he smiled. "I'm just baffled"

"Baffled by?"

"What's your relationship with Bode?" He responded her question with another question.

"What do you mean?"

"What do I mean? I saw the way you were shaking all over when you heard he had been shot and you couldn't even control yourself when you saw him on the bed"

Helen did not answer his question but just looked away from him and faced the road.

"I really pray he remains alive" Uche continued, "I believe he knows something about the murder or he knows the murderers"

They drove for fifteen minutes more before they got to the place where Bode was shot, in front of the restaurant. Helen composed herself and went into the restaurant with Uche, they asked for eye witnesses to the incident and questioned them.

Nobody seemed to know where the bullet came from except one old neglected man who doubled as a smoker and drunk, he was despised around the area so nobody took him serious. He insisted that it was a bike man with an helmet covering his face that released the bullet as he rode by.

Helen and Uche took him to a corner to ask more questions, he only insisted that it was a biker who shot the gun but he couldn't describe the bike nor the man, neither did he know where the bike came from or head to.

They left the place and visited Bola's apartment to confirm if the gate was locked and it was. They tried to ask people around for the whereabouts of the gateman but didn't get any useful information. They returned to the office confused and tired.

```
**5pm, same day **
```

<sup>&</sup>quot;Did you see any biker where you parked your car?" Uche questioned Dennis

<sup>&</sup>quot;No"

<sup>&</sup>quot;What about after you heard the gunshot?"

<sup>&</sup>quot;I didn't see any bike"

<sup>&</sup>quot;Okay, did Bode speak to anybody on phone while you were on your way home?"

<sup>&</sup>quot;No, he didn't call anyone but maybe he was chatting with someone because I saw him busy with his phone at some point"

<sup>&</sup>quot;Okay then, we may have to check his phone if we can find any clues at all"

<sup>&</sup>quot;Here" Dennis handed the phone to Uche. "It fell into the car from his pocket when I

rushed him to the hospital"

Uche collected and examined the phone for some seconds, "it's passworded"

"Yes, it is. We can't the phone now"

"No, we'll get our IT man to open it for us now" Uche stood up from his seat and was his way when Helen entered into the office.

"Where are you going to?" She asked.

"We need to unlock this phone, I want to take it to Femi"

"Hehe" Helen chuckled. "You seem to have forgotten that today is Sunday, Femi won't be here till tomorrow"

"Oh that's true" Uche replied, not happy.

"Yeah, the doctor just called now. Bode is awake, we have to get there"

"Oh! Yes sure, let's go" Uche replied and took his ID card on the table .

"I'm coming with you guys but I'll ride in my car, I'll meet you there"

"Okay, Mr. Dennis" Helen replied and they went their separate ways.

\*\_\*\_\*

"I strongly believe that Bode knows the murderer, and the murderer may be someone at that restaurant area" Uche commented after driving in silence until they were few seconds away from the hospital gate.

"I don't just know what to think at all, everything is getting complicated"

"I think it's getting easier now, Bode is awake and I hope he'll be able to tell us something useful" he said as he parked at the front of the gate and saluted the security guards who searched the car and check the booth.

After some seconds of thorough checking, they were handed a pass ticket and allowed in. They spotted Dennis driving in few seconds after they parked in the

parking space. They waited for him to join them before walking together into the hospital building.

"How is he doing Doc?" Helen asked with deep concern in her voice.

"He's awake now" the doctor replied, leading them to the new ward. "He regained consciousness about one hour ago but has not been able to talk"

"He's not been able to talk? Maybe he hasn't regained enough strength to"

"Yes, he hasn't regained enough strength but I don't think that's the reason he can't talk" the doctor paused his steps to explain. "We'll transfer him to another section very soon where some specialists would attend to him"

"When will he be okay?"

"I don't know when he'll be strong for now but he's out of danger already"

"Oh! Thank God" Helen exclaimed, her face lit up slightly with joy, Dennis also smiled visibly, Uche was paying attention to other wards they passed by.

"So when will he be able to talk to us?" Helen asked.

"That I can't say" the doctor continued walking. "I don't know how, but he seems to have lost his ability to speak"

"Huh?" Uche and Helen exclaimed in unison.

"How can that be? How did the bullet affect his tongue?" Uche asked with much seriousness.

"I don't know, we just found out that he could not speak anymore

"That's serious" Uche looked agitated, as he seemed to have taken over from Helen who looked saddened again. "But can he write?"

"Yes, he would be able to use his hands but not now, maybe in seven days time" the Doctor replied, he stopped at a ward and opened the door.

A junior police officer was in the ward with Bode, he saluted and took excuse to walk out as he saw Bode and Helen.

Bode laid on the bed like a lifeless body but his eyes was opened. He couldn't move his body well but he responded by moving his fingers as he heard his visitor's voices.

"Bode" Helen muttered as she got close to him and tried to hold his hand, he just stared at her without moving or responding.

"He can't talk yet" the doctor reminded them.

"We'll make sure we get those who are responsible for this, they won't go unpunished" she bent towards him and whispered to his hearing.

He responded with a slight smile, she smiled back at him and released his palm from her soft grip.

"We'll be back" she said and walked towards the door.

"Let's see Doc" she said to the doctor and walked out with him, followed by Uche.

Dennis moved closer to Bode, he saw Bode's retina moved to his direction.

"You'll be fine soon" he said softly with a smile. "I'll be back, let me hear what they have to tell the doctor.

He was about to open the door when he heard something. He turned back to confirm, Bode called his name again. He rushed back to the bed.

"You can talk?" Dennis exclaimed with great surprise in his eyes.

"Don't let them know" Bode cautioned, "I don't have much strength, listen carefully"

"Okay, go ahead" Dennis looked back to be sure no one was watching, he placed his arms on the side of the bed and paid attention

"You have to find Bola's gateman. The last exhibit we saw, that rag. You know it's a half part"

"Yes?"

"I saw the other part at that Gateman's office, I used it to clean my trouser the last time I went there"

"Oh!"

"I believe the gateman carried out the murder or the person who did it divided the rag into two"

"Okay, did you see the person who shot you?"

"Yes, he was on a bike but his face was covered. He ..." Bode could not continue as Helen and Uche walked in with the doctor.

Dennis bent his head over the bed like someone who was crying, Helen and Uche looked at them suspiciously.

Dennis resumed work with a lifeless mood the next day, he hadn't been able to fulfill the reason for his leave, rather things had become more complicated.

Bode who had been his main source of inspiration and encouragement was just recovering in the hospital and according to the Doctor's prediction, Bode would still need up to seven days to regain strength. And even after the seven days, it was obvious that he would have only regained enough strength to be discharged from the hospital and not to continue with any investigation.

Now Dennis faced the enormous task of finding Bola's gateman and also fishing out the mysterious gunman who had his face covered when he shot Bode.

Dennis thought of where to start from, there was nowhere he knew to go ask about the gateman, he wouldn't even recognize the gateman if they ran into each other. But he had a clue which he didn't know how useful it could be about the mysterious biker, he remembered Inspector Uche mentioned that an old drunk who loitered around the restaurant area said something about the bike man.

He took a look at his table and saw so many files and document he needed to attend to, he picked them one after the other and started checking through them. For the first time that morning, a knock sounded on his door.

"Come in" he answered the knock.

"Good morning sir" A petite lady curtsied as she walked in with a document.

"Good morning, what can I do for you?" He responded.

"I was asked to submit this file to you today"

"Ehen, what file is that?" He asked, taking it from her, "and who are you?"

"I'm Bisi, the new accounts research officer"

"Huh?" He seemed surprised. "New account what?"

"New research officer, sir" she replied, also surprised by his response.

"New research officer? I don't recall that there was any vacancy for that post" he dropped the file on the table.

"I was employed last week sir, you were on leave"

"New account officer?" Dennis muttered, shaking his head. "You can go, I'll see you later"

He watched her leave the office before picking up the report she brought. He read through it carefully, each line of the report annoyed him as he read, there was no relevant details of the research work in it.

He dropped the file back and was about to stand up when another knock sounded on his door. The Chairman came in.

"Good morning sir" Dennis stood up to greet.

"Good morning Mr. Michaels, how was your short leave?" The man replied, extending his hand to Dennis for a handshake.

"Fine sir" Dennis replied, trying to force out a smile.

"Fine?" The man stared at Dennis' face as he sat down. "But you don't look like

you've rested enough"

"I couldn't sleep well last night" Dennis took his seat too.

"Why?"

"Everything is getting complicated as the day goes by"

"I don't understand you son"

"Sir, don't bother about me anymore. Thanks for your understanding and the break you gave me, I think we should go to business now"

"No, you won't be able to work well if you're unstable" the man refused to change the subject. "We sent you guys to the states to learn more so that you can improve on your efficiency but I'm sure you can't be efficient this way"

"I'm fine sir" Dennis insisted.

"No you're not. Look at you, very early on a monday you're already looking dull as if it's a Friday afternoon" the man said as he stood up from his seat. "If it will help, I'll give you another week break on one condition"

"Oh sir! What condition is that?" Dennis asked excitedly, his eyes showing gratefulness.

"You won't go on another official leave this year and when you resume, you'll start work efficiently"

"Oh! God bless you sir" Dennis moved out from the table and placed one knee down to show his gratefulness.

"Its okay" the man said and walked out.

Dennis arranged his desk properly before packing his bags, he hurried out of the office happily and drove out of the company within few minutes.

He headed straight to the hospital first to see Bode hoping to possibly get more information from him.

On getting to the hospital, the hospital officials prevented him from seeing Bode. He

was informed that the police had instructed that nobody should be allowed to come near the victim except the officers in charge of the case gives the permission.

He left the office in disappointment and left for Bola's place in order to check for any clue and ask about the whereabouts of the gateman.

After walking about the place fruitlessly for over an hour, he made his way to the restaurant in Bode's street to find the drunk who saw the biker. He didn't need to ask anybody anything as a dirty old man was the first person he saw as he parked his car.

He guessed from the appearance of the old man that it was he and he followed the man as he walked through a narrow route just beside the restaurant.

After walking for less than two minutes, the man entered into an old apartment. Dennis looked around amazed at the kind of environment he was in, he had never been to the ghetto area of Etyle. He followed the man to the house and knocked on the door.

The Old man wasted no time in answering the door.

"Come in my son " the man smiled and welcomed him like he was expecting him.

"Good afternoon sir" Dennis walked in and closed the door behind him.

"I know you were following me" the man said in his strong Hausa accent as he empty a bottle of local gin into a plastic cup.

"Frmm"

"Join me my son, life is sweet" the man offered him gin. "An Old man like me should not get scared of anybody following him, have your seat my son"

"Thank you sir" Dennis sat into an old sofa which shook as if it would collapse.

"Don't worry my son, calm down. The chair is a very strong one, it cannot fall " the man mocked Dennis, seeing him scared as the sofa shook. "What have you come here for?"

"Sir, my friend was shot at the front od the restaurant on saturday, you said you saw the person who shot"

"Oh Son, I remember you. You are the policeman that came with your Lady colleague yesterday" the drunk man mistook him for Uche.

"No, I ... "

"I knew you would come back, why didn't you bring the lady along today?"

"I'm ..."

"I remember something now" the man walked close to him and kicked his shoe.

"That man on the motorcycle was wearing the same type of shoes you wore yesterday"

"Huh? The same type of shoe I wore yesterday?"

"No o" the man staggered backwards. "I didn't say you're the one o, you are a policeman"

"Don't worry, just tell me. Are you sure he was wearing the same type of shoes I wore yesterday?"

"Yes, I saw the shoes very well"

"Hmm" Dennis stood up and walked closer to him, he looked straight into his eyes and asked. "What about the trouser the person wore?"

"Bla... Black trousers and Black Hand gloves"

"Interesting, so why didn't you tell us yesterday?"

"I didn't remember until now when I remembered the shoes you wore yesterday"

"Okay thank you, I'll have to leave now. I'll be back"

"Okay, goodbye my son"

Dennis was on his way out of the house when his eyes met something, he paused and looked at it carefully. He moved closer and bent down to pick the hand towel. He brought out the phone and compared the half towel in the picture with the one in his hands. He was sure he had found the other part of the exhibits.

- "What's that?" The old man who watched him asked.
- "Nothing, whose towel is this?"
- "My son, he brought it home some weeks ago when he brought back his belongings"
- "Who is your son and where did he pack his belongings from?"
- "Any problem officer? Why are you asking about my son?"
- "Nothing" Dennis smiled to assure him that there was no problem. "I'm just curious"
- "Okay, my son is Emmanuel, he used to work as a gateman, he came back home after his rich Boss died"
- "Eeyah, where is he now?"
- "He is..." The man stopped abruptly as a young man entered through the door that moment.
- "Inaini Pa" the young man greeted his father in Hausa language and left without waiting for a response.
- "Hey, oya come hia" the man called him back.
- "Oh!"he hesitated before walking back. "Wetin I want pa?"
- "Come hia and meet this police man"
- "Ehn police? Wetin I do pa?"
- "Hahaha" the man laughed at his son. "This policeman is our friend and he has only come to ask about a murder that took place on Saturday"
- "Good afternoon Oga" he bent a little to show respect. He was about to rush off when Dennis held him back.
- "I heard that you worked in Bola's house as her gateman?" Dennis asked
- "Huh... Ye.. Ye... Yes Oga" the question threw him off balance.
- "And you brought this with you when you returned?" He raised up the rag.

"Me I de	ey use	am	for	my	shoe	"

"Where is the other part?"

"Ermm... Walahi, I no know where he dey, kai na one Oga don collect am"

"Who collected it?"

"Na one Oga like that, walahi I not fit remember im name"

"Can you remember him?"

"Yes Oga, I know im face well"

"Okay" Dennis smiled and dipped his hand into his pocket." Here is my complimentary card, call me tomorrow. I have a good job for you"

"Oh! God bless you Oga, thenk you" he took the card gratefully.

"You're welcome" Dennis said and turned to the father as he made his way out of the house. "How come you speak better English than your son?"

"Hehe, he lived with his mother who was an illiterate and was only sent to me seventeen years later, after his mother died"

"Oh! I see, thank you sir for your cooperation" Dennis said and left after saying goodbye.

\*3pm Monday\*

"What else did you find there Uche?"

"Nothing more, just that guy. Have also sent messages to the Authorities in Cameroon, they should be on the lookout for Mark"

"Good, I think we should also try find more information about the particular place he is and help them with the information"

"We've gotten the details from the Airport authorities this morning, he stopped at Yaoundé, but we don't know if he's still there"

"Good, if we can get him quickly, we should be able to conclude if he's involved in the murder or not"

"Come on, the only charges against Mark and his guys are drug trafficking and illegal possession of arms, he isn't involved in Frank's death"

"Yeah, that's true. We have to go back to that old man at the restaurant area"

"Yes, but I hope he'll be able to tell us something tangible this time around. I don't get how useful the information of a mysterious bike man who came from nowhere and returned to nowhere can help us"

"Yes, I hope he'll tell us something different this time or we should just meet someone who can provide a better clue"

"Yes, but the one who can provide us the best clue is Bode. I believe he knows the murderer and the murderer knows that he knows too"

"But he can't talk or write now "

"Yes, we can't get any reasonable clue until he is strong enough to give us"

"It's okay" Helen stood up to her feet. "Let's stop the talk and act"

She took her car keys and moved towards the door, Uche stood up slowly and followed her out. Few minutes later, they were on their way to the Bode's street.

They went straight to the corner where they found the old man the last time they visited the place but he wasn't found there. After walking about the place asking about him for twenty minutes, they finally found someone who knew the man's house and agreed to lead them there.

They got to the old house in the ghetto in a few minutes, the door was widely opened and the house was in disarray. It looked as if there had been a fight in the house as everything was in disorder.

Helen brought out her pistol and entered into the house carefully, Uche followed her

in the same manner. She walked tactically forward, looking around to find if anyone was in the house while Uche bent down to check the scattered environment. He noticed a drop of blood on the floor and alerted Helen about it. She quickly moved back and placed a knee on the floor to observe it.

"Let's check the other rooms carefully" Helen said to Uche.

They moved forward into the other rooms and found nothing until they went out to the backyard. They found more traces of blood which led to a local bathroom built with bamboo and cement bags, as Helen took away the door made of corrugated iron sheets, she met the horrible sight of the man in cold blood.

"Jeez, he's dead " she announced to Uche who joined her quickly. "This is still fresh, the killer may still be around. Let's check around carefully, don't let him go"

They moved around the compound swiftly, searching all corners and possible hiding place .

"I don't think the murderer is still around, the murder could have taken place about one hour ago; that's enough time for the person to escape" Uche said, dipping the gun back into his pocket.

"Call the office and order some guys here, let them come and clear up this body" Helen ordered as she kept her gun also and walked back into the house.

"Hello Oga" Emmanuel spoke immediately Dennis picked the call, his voice shaking.

"Hello, who am I speaking with?" Dennis asked, after munching a spoonful of rice.

"Na me Emmanuel"

"Who?"

"Oga Police, I one guy I don kill my Pa for house o"

"Huh?"

"Pa, I don kill am fo Pa" he repeated, trembling as he spoke.

#### INSEPARABLE

"Who did that?" Dennis was shocked, he stood up from the dining table immediately.

"Walahi, I no see him face Oga"

"Okay, you know what? Come meet me at the Saro Police Divi.. " Dennis paused, remembering that he wasn't supposed to involve the police as Uche was a suspect too. "

"Wait for me at Erinsic, I'll meet you there now" Dennis ended the call, he quickly gulped down some water from the dining table and turned to leave, he ran into his mum.

"What's the matter? Where are you going to now?" The woman asked

"Mum, you need to leave this house now" Dennis said in a command tone.

"Ehn?"

"Yes, you need to leave now. It might be dangerous to spend another minute here"

"What do you mean? I'm not going anywhere" the woman refused and walked away from his front.

Dennis ran after her and knelt at her front, "I'll explain later, you just leave now in my red car"

"Leave for where? What's the matter with you Dennis? You've been acting so strange of late" She slammed. "You are on leave but you've been leaving the house early and coming back late"

"Mum, there's no time to explain. You have to vacate here now, go to any of your friend's place, I'll call and tell you when it is safe to return"

"No son, I won't leave here till you tell me what's going on here" the woman was adamant.

"Okay Mum stay here" Dennis flared up and got up from kneeling. "I'm leaving here now, wait and you'll know what is going on"

"You're not going anywhere, none of us is leaving this house"

"Listen mum" Dennis pleaded once again. "Someone is coming here to kill me now, he has been paid already. He might hurt you if he doesn't find me here, please leave immediately. I'll explain later to you"

With that he was able to calm his mum, she stared at him for a moment without being able to say anything.

```
** 4pm**
```

"Enter the car" Dennis said as he pulled by where Emmanuel stood at the front of Erinsic.

Emmanuel entered the car without wasting time, he was visibly trembling, sweat oozed out of his body like someone who sat near fire.

"Who killed your pa?" Dennis asked as he drove off.

"Oga, me I no see him face"

"When did it happen?"

"E never tey wey I come see my Papa, I come comot"

"You mean not long after I left?

"Yes Oga"

"Did the person see you?"

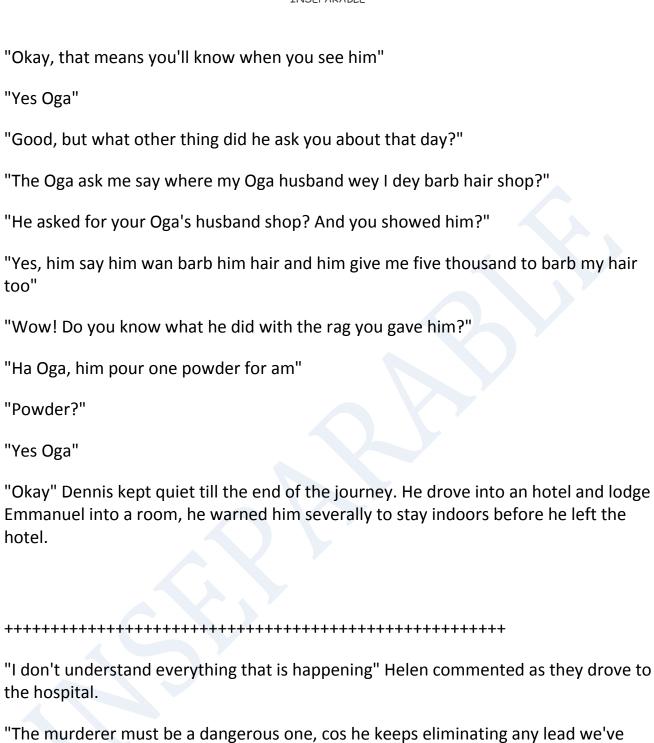
"No Oga, Me I run comot"

"Okay, calm down Emmanuel. You have to cooperate with me and tell me everything, huh?"

"Yes Oga, I go tell you everything"

"Good, do you remember that guy that took other part of that rag?"

"Oga, I know him face well well, Me I no know him name"



got"

"One thing I know is, there's an informant working close with us"

"You think so?"

"No, I don't just think so. I strongly believe so or how else did the murderer find out about this Old man?"

"I think we're leaking the information to someone who we shouldn't, I suspect Dennis. He was the one who was with Bode when it happened and he also heard about the old man from us, I think he has a hand in all of this"

"But Dennis was in his car that day, he wasn't on a bike"

"He might not be the one carrying out the murder, he night just be an informant to the murderers"

"Hmm, then we have to be watchful of him from now on, we'll arrest him any moment he makes a suspicious move"

They got to the hospital in few minutes and went straight to the office of the Doctor who had earlier demanded to see them.

"Good morning Doc" Helen greeted as they entered the office.

"Welcome Inspectors, please take your seat"

"Thank you sir" the inspectors responded simultaneously as they sat.

"You said there is a new observation you wanted to tell us about"

"Yes, just a minute" The doctor said, tidying up his table.

"Okay doc, take your time" Helen replied.

"Yeah" the Doctor rested on his chair and faced them directly, ready to speak to them now. "Bode can talk, his speech is in order"

"Huh?" The officers were surprised.

"I thought the other Doctor said there was something wrong with his vocal chords"

"Yes there is, but we heard him talk clearly in his sleep"

"Wow! So he can speak to us now?"

"No, he may not" The Doctor said quickly. "I think he's greatly scared of something"

"What could that be?"

"No one knows, only you guys can provide us that information, but we believe he would speak up anytime from now. We've administered drugs to him to overcome the trauma"

"Can we see him now?" Uche asked anxiously.

"Yes you can, but I can't guarantee that he would speak with you now" the Doctor said and rose up to his feet, he led the inspectors to the ward.

Bode eyes was awake and he saw them coming, his eyes met with Uche's. He could see something burning intensely in Uche's eyes but he couldn't figure out what it was. He took his gaze to Helen's face, he noticed she was trying to conceal a smile, but her face shone brightly as she was happy to see him.

"Hello, can you hear me?" Helen smiled as she asked, he only smiled back but didn't say anything.

"Respond if you can hear" Uche added, trying to make Bode talk.

"Look Bode" Helen continued. "We will get the person responsible for this act very soon, but we need you to talk to us"

"Yes, please tell us every necessary information? Did you see the person who tried to kill you?" Uche joined.

Bode only stared at them without speaking up, but he tried to make body movements to respond to the questions.

"What is it you're scared of? Just talk to us, we have everything under control" Helen tried again to make him speak up.

This time Bode moved his lips, but no audible sound was made, Helen placed her ear close to his mouth but couldn't still hear anything though his lips kept moving like he was communicating something serious.

"You see?" the Doctor joined, "his lips are moving, I believe he'll be strong enough to communicate by tomorrow"

After some few minutes, they gave up and decided to return the next day. The junior officer that was responsible for guarding Bode signaled to his superiors as they were

about to leave.

"Ma" the officer called out to Helen. "Someone came here this morning to check him"

"Who?"

"The other guy that came with you yesterday" He tried to describe Dennis, "the one who came to the station to request for the police report"

"Oh! Dennis?"

"Yes"

"Okay, did you allow him in?"

"No, you ordered me not to let anybody come close to the patient ma"

"Good, did you observe if he came to do anything sinister?"

"I don't really know, he wasn't with any weapon but it was hard to stop him from entering and he didn't leave quickly"

"Did you search him?"

"Yes, I did briefly" the officer replied, nodding his head. "His appearance was not evil but his persistence arouses suspicion"

"I know that guy is dangerous" Uche said as he walked out of the ward, Helen followed.

"Ok inspectors, I have to check some other wards now" the Doctor said, turning to the opposite direction.

"Okay, thank you Doc" Helen replied extending her hand to him, which made the Doctor turn again.

"It's my pleasure" the doctor said and walked away.

Helen and Uche watched the man until he entered another ward before they continued their journey, they discussed as they walked towards the stairs.

"Dennis is one of the culprits" Uche stated.

"How are we sure of that? I'm trying to link up everything" Helen replied him, looking thoughtful.

"We should arrest him, he'll lead us to the rest of the gang" Uche continued. "He might even be the major culprit or what was he doing here without informing us first? And he was the only one aware about the Old man"

"I..." A Doctor who seemed to be rushing to attend to a patient almost collided into Helen as she was almost to start climbing down the stairs. He didn't wait to apologise but only waved his hand without looking back.

"That Doctor walks like someone I've seen before "Helen commented as they watched him hurry away.

"Hehe" Uche smiled slightly. "I believe he's rushing to attend to a patient, I didn't even see his face"

"I didn't see it too" Helen smiled as she started her journey down the stairs and continued with their discussion.

"I'm still trying to link up every thing" she continued, "Dennis arrived from the states after the murder of Frank"

"Yea? He probably planned that so that no one would suspect him, and that's why I said he may be one of the culprits, I believe he's the one who has been supplying his gang mates with information from us, that explains the reason this case has lingered for so long"

"Hmmm" Helen was speechless.

"Think of it, Frank was his competitor. They were both struggling to get Amarachi's love, Dennis could have murdered him to get Amarachi"

"The facts we have do not correlate" Helen said, thinking deeply. "Dennis brought Bode to the hospital, he could have killed him before they got here and other eye witnesses of the incident stated confirmed that the bullet didn't come from him"

"It us possible that Dennis gave the information to one of his gang mates to carry out

the shooting and he couldn't have tried to kill him because he didn't bring Bode alone to the hospital, two other men helped him"

"We'll take and question him" Helen concluded.

"Please excuse us, I want to administer some drugs to him" Dennis said as he walked into the ward where Bode was.

The officer stood up from where he was seated slowly and folded the newspaper he was reading.

"I thought Doctor Ken came to administer some drugs to him about one hour ago" the officer said to the new Doctor.

"Yes, Doctor Ken called me to come here, I'm from another section" the new Doctor said facing the wall, hiding his face from the officer. He picked the syringe out of the box and started drawing in the mixture.

"Okay, I'll be in the veranda" the officer said and finally walked out of the ward.

Dennis dropped the syringe back into the box after making sure that the officer was out, he walked close to Bode who already had a scared look on his face.

Bode's face softened as he recognised the Doctor, he smiled and muttered. "Dennis, how far?"

"How you doing Bode?" Dennis started eagerly. "Hope nobody has found out that you can talk yet?"

"The Doctor has found out and he also told the police" Bode explained. "They said they heard me talking in my sleep"

"Wow, so what did you say to Inspector Helen and Uche?"

"I didn't say anything, I tried to pretend that I don't have the strength to talk"

- "Well, how strong are you now?"
- "I don't know, the Doctors said I lost a lot of blood, I believe I'm strong enough to be discharged and continue my rest at home but I have to stay here because its safer and I can pretend here" Bode explained. "Why do you ask?"
- "I have to get you out immediately"
- "What?" Bode asked, surprised.
- "Because here is no longer safe for you"
- "Huh?"
- "Yes, now that Uche knows that you can talk, he'll surely come back to take your life"
- "What do you mean? Uche?" Bode queried.
- "Based on my findings, Uche is the major suspect, he killed Frank and tried to kill vou."
- "Are you sure?" Bode asked, struggling to sit up.
- "I'll verify soon but you have to get out of here now"
- "How do I get out?"
- "Are you strong enough to walk?"
- "I'll try"
- "Good, we have to take that Police guy down" Dennis said, referring to the officer at the veranda.
- "Huh?" Bode gave him a look which communicated the question in his heart.
- "No, we won't kill him" Dennis smiled. "I brought some chloroform with me"
- "Oh! Okay" Bode replied, relieved. "But how will I get out in this patient's uniform I'm on?"
- "Hmmm, that's true" Dennis thought deeply for some seconds. "That's no problem,

we'll take the officer's uniform"

"Oh! Good"

"Now lay back and act as if you're asleep" Dennis ordered, and stepped back. He opened the door and called the officer in.

He turned his back to the officer to hide his face. "Please come forward officer, let me explain some... "

The officer was about to pull out his gun immediately he recognised Dennis but he was overpowered quickly by Dennis. He was forced to inhale the gas from the handkerchief amidst his struggle. He laid like a lifeless body in few seconds.

Dennis locked the door carefully with the key and started taking off the officer's uniform. Bode also took off his clothes slowly, but as fast as his strength allowed him.

In no time, Bode was dressed in the police uniform, Dennis took off the lab coat he was putting on and hid it behind a drawer. He carried the unconscious policeman and laid him on the bed immediately Bode stood up. Dennis took the gun which fell from the officer's pocket and kept it in his.

"Alright, let's go" Dennis said .

Bode struggled to move his leg, the first step he took almost sent him sprawling on the floor if not for Dennis who held him firmly.

"You have to do this Bode, we need to get out of this place" He encouraged as he placed Bode back on his feet. "Think about Frank's death, his killers should not go unpunished and you should not die the same way, we have to do this together"

Dennis words drove some power into him and he struggled to take three steps forward although his legs shook as he did. Dennis followed closely and supported him down the stairs. They were lucky not to meet anyone on the way.

Bode steps increased as they progressed and they were able to pass the reception acting like friends that were gisting as they passed.

Bode waited at the entrance of the hospital building while Dennis went to drive the car closer to the building from the parking lot.

Bode breathed heavily as he sat down in the right hand side, his body felt weaker and his eyes began to close. He struggled to stay awake and they successfully passed by the security officials at the gate.

"Wow! That was awesome Bode, I must commend you" Dennis said happily as they hit the road.

"Now we'll..." Dennis paused and took a look at Bode.

Bode's eyes was widely opened but he was motionless, he had already fallen unconscious.

# **CHAPTER THIRTY**

Uche rode speedily to the hospital on his Power bike, he was already dressed in his black jacket and trousers he always wore whenever he went to carry out his operation.

Who was he when Pedro Fayemi picked him up eight years ago, he was just a thug in one of the dirtiest ghettos in Etyle which was used by some Big men to disrupt events and occasions, he had to live the rough way since his struggling parents were both killed in a bus robbery attack in the first year he gained admission into the university.

Although he was intelligent, he had to drop out of school for lack of fund and inability of other family members to help. He started with menial jobs to gather and save enough money for him to return to school but things did not work out. He was cheated several times after working so hard. Several touts in the streets also robbed him daily of the little he had. He had no option than to become rough like the streets taught him to be.

He was picked up one day when Chief Pedro came to his domain for a political campaign. The first job given to him by the man was to attack some of the Chief's opponents and disrupt their campaign procedure.

After several other jobs like that, he was given his first job to kill someone. He did it with fear and little confidence for the first time but after several times of practice, he became a master in the act.

After sometime, the Chief helped him work his way into the force, planting him there to work with other top police officials who worked for the Chief already.

Since Uche had been in the force, no crime or election violence had been traced to the Chief. Uche's intelligence also made his progress quick, he helped solved other top cases which mostly involved the Chief's opponents. With this, he gained the trust and confidence of top officials in the police force and was readily promoted.

One error he made with this case was not eliminating the gateman like he always did to anyone who provided him with information because he believed they could become a threat later on.

Chief Pedro had asked him to eliminate Frank to allow Ken and Bola continue their relationship and get married. The Chief didn't do it because he loved Ken, no. The Chief loved nobody, he did everything for himself. Three years ago he had also paid Uche handsomely for the neat job of eliminating his wife when she began to mingle with the wives of some of his opponents.

Chief Pedro had had Uche carry out many political killing for him, he had killed more than the late Chief Olatunbosun. It only happened that he was always on the same team with Chief Olatunbosun and people had always suspected Chief Olatunbosun because he was one of the strongest leaders.

Uche got to the hospital in no time, he had no problems with the security guards, they didn't find any weapon on his body. He studied the security guards carefully making sure that they didn't see him as he rode his bike and parked in a prohibited area where he could quickly escape.

He hurried up to the ward carefully, making sure no one could recognize him. He was surprised when he got to the ward and couldn't find policeman, but was more surprised to find out he just killed the junior officer after strangling the patient who was supposed to be Bode.

He knew at once that Dennis must have helped Bode out of the hospital, he believed Bode must have recognized him and told Dennis about it. He hurried out of the hospital and headed for Dennis' house.

It was almost 7pm already when Uche rode into the station. Helen saw him from where she was seated in the reception as he drove in through the compound, she had already given up hope of him returning that day so she was only waiting for report from the officers sent to arrest Dennis.

As she watched Uche park his bike at the parking space, her phone rang. She brought out the phone and saw the caller, she was surprised that it was from the hospital, she wasn't expecting a new development so quick.

She looked around her, some junior officers were already around as she drew attention with the way she reacted to the call, it was then she realized she had been too emotional.

She tried to calm down before Uche got into the office, as he was already approaching the building, walking slowly. She reminded herself that she had to compose herself and keep her head cool if she wanted to be successful in dealing with this case that has already taken a new turn.

<sup>&</sup>quot;Hello Doc" she answered the call.

<sup>&</sup>quot;Hello Inspector" the Doctor voice sounded serious, "there's a big problem here"

<sup>&</sup>quot;Huh? Big problem?" She was shocked and afraid that something bad had happened to Bode. "What's it?"

<sup>&</sup>quot;Someone broke into the hospital and killed him" the Doctor said.

<sup>&</sup>quot;Huh? Killed who?" Helen shouted unbelievably, almost fainting from the news.

<sup>&</sup>quot;They killed the police officer here?"

<sup>&</sup>quot;The police officer?" She asked, panicking. "What about Bode?"

<sup>&</sup>quot;He's nowhere to be found"

<sup>&</sup>quot;What do you mean by nowhere to be found?"

<sup>&</sup>quot;He's not here Inspector and we found the officer dead on the bed"

<sup>&</sup>quot;How did it happen?"

<sup>&</sup>quot;We..."

<sup>&</sup>quot;Don't bother, we'll get there now" she said and dropped the call, still panicking.

#### INSEPARABLE

- "Uche, we have to go out straightaway, Bode has disappeared from the hospital" she said to Uche as he entered, forgetting her previous anger with him.
- "There's nothing we have to go and do there, he must have taken him far away, it happened just some minutes after we left there" Uche replied without thinking.
- "Huh?" Helen looked at him strictly and suspiciously, "what do you mean? The hospital authorities just found out now, how come you know that it happened few minutes after we left"
- "Ermmm... Ermmm..." Uche stammered, realizing that he just said too much.
- "And where have you been since when we have a critical case to solve?"
- "I went to the bank quickly to transfer some funds to my Grandma, you know I do that every two weeks"
- "And you couldn't take excuse before you left?"
- "Time had gone already, I had to rush before the banks close"
- 'Well we'll come back to that later. Now tell me how you knew that Bode was abducted few minutes after we left?"
- "That Doctor, that Doctor you thought his walking steps was familiar"
- "Huh? The Doctor! " Helen exclaimed. "How stupid was I, we should have been more suspicious. But why didn't you talk then?"
- "I didn't know too, I just realize now that the Doctor was Dennis, he walked like Dennis" Uche intelligently manufactured lies, not sure himself if the Doctor was Dennis.
- "We have to..." Helen stopped abruptly as the officers she sent to Dennis' house walked into the building and saluted.
- "Where is he?" She demanded.
- "Ma, we didn't find him at home. There was nobody in the house except for this gateman who was blindfolded and tied to a chair" one officer replied as they brought the gateman forward.

"Where is your Oga?" Helen inquired from the gateman.

"I don't know where he is. He left this afternoon after his mum left hurriedly"

"Take him away, make sure he tells you where his Oga is" Helen ordered the junior officers and walked out with Uche.

### \*\*\* The Next Day \*\*\*

Thoughts of a new kind of life raced through Ini's mind that afternoon, she thought of a best way to forget all the recent events; she had been thinking of how to put behind the past since the last week but the harder she tried, the more memories of the events that came back to her.

She concluded that the best thing to do was to change her environment, she even had no choice. Her father already called to inform her that morning that he will be sending her to join her mother in the US the next day. The man left her with no choice, he made it compulsory. And she had no reason to object it since she already longed for a change in environment.

The only thing she argued about with her father was that she wasn't given enough time to prepare nor resign from her job but the man argued that he already spoke with the chairman of the company which was his friend and told him about her departure so she wouldn't cause any setback for them.

She almost didn't remember that she was in an elevator when she got to the floor which she was headed for until someone in the elevator who noticed she was lost in thoughts tapped her. She thanked the man who she was just seeing for the first time in the company, he probably worked in a department or held a post that had no relationship with hers.

She walked out hurriedly and headed for the Chairman's office to submit some final reports which were more like handover notes.

"Good morning sir" she greeted as she walked into the office.

"Good morning Miss" the man replied with a smile. "So you're leaving us so suddenly?"

"It's not my fault sir, My father would not ..."

"Don't bother explaining" the man cut in pleasantly, "he told me about some weeks ago. I tried to convince him but he wouldn't listen, so I was hoping that he would listen to someone else but it seems as if his mind is made up already"

"I'm sorry Sir"

"It's Okay, it's just so unfortunate that we are loosing some of our competent workers at this time we are supposed to do a lot of investments. Dennis had to go on leave because I sensed that he needed to have sometime to rest and become himself again. I just hope he's not in trouble because I heard that the police came looking for him here today"

"For what?"

"I don't know, but they were told that he was on leave. Well, let's talk about you for now, you know I would have done the same if I was your father, I do think you really need to join your mother, you've been going through a lot recently and it has been affecting your work" he said and took the file from her. "I hope you have everything properly briefed and well documented here"

"Yes Sir"

"Okay, you can take your leave now. I was about to leave the office too"

"Thank you sir" she curtsied and left the office.

As she walked back to her office, she tried to remember all that she needed to do before leaving. The first thing that came to her mind was Amarachi's parents. She already paid the money needed to carry out the operation for Mr. Kolawole and even given the family money for their upkeep but she planned on giving the man an extra sum of money to set up a small business to take care of his family when he fully recovers.

She decided that she would visit and talk with them that evening after which she'll transfer a sum of nine hundred thousand which was seventy percent of her savings to any account given to her by the family.

"Where? We've been trying to reach you since yesterday, we went to your house yesterday and to your office today"

"Yeah, I know. Were you the one that scattered my house yesterday or was it he?"

"Dennis, listen we know you have Bode with you. Don't do him any harm, just tell us where you are and we'll come and get him, then everyone can go in peace"

"Hahahaha" Dennis laughed uncontrollably. "Bode is safe here with me, you want to take him away so that the murderer can kill him?"

"No, you won't see Bode anymore until we get the criminal who has been behind all this"

"I call you in twenty minutes and tell you where to meet me if you really want Bode"

<sup>\*\*3</sup>pm\*\*

<sup>&</sup>quot;Hello Mr. Dennis" Helen spoke eagerly on the phone. "Where are you?"

<sup>&</sup>quot;I'm somewhere"

<sup>&</sup>quot;He? Who are you talking about?"

<sup>&</sup>quot;Don't bother, you'll know soon"

<sup>&</sup>quot;No, Bode will be safe here with us"

<sup>&</sup>quot;No, don't do that"

<sup>&</sup>quot;Where?"

<sup>&</sup>quot;I said I'll tell you twenty minutes time"

"How can I trust your word"

"You have no other choice"

"Okay, twenty minutes"

"Good, make sure you come with enough backup. Lets say about seven to ten men, the murderer would also be in the meeting with us and he's very dangerous"

"Okay then, twenty minutes" Helen replied and ended the call.

"Trace the call immediately" Helen ordered the officer who was seated in front of the computer who got into action immediately

Uche was thinking deeply about the phone call as he watched the officer work on the computer, he overheard a little of the conversation and he believed that Dennis knew he was the killer. He thought of something to do quickly.

"The number is switched off ma" the officer replied Helen in a few seconds, "I can't trace it for now"

"Okay, once he calls again make sure you trace him" Helen said. "I believe that guy is dangerous and he may be playing tricks on us"

"Yes, we need to act fast before he does something to Bode that's if he hasn't already"

"I hope Bode is alright, even if he doesn't do anything to Bode, taking him away from the hospital alone would have done a lot of damage. I just hope nothing happens or I'll skin that Dennis alive" Helen said angrily.

\*\*\*\*

Dennis ended the call and turned back to speak with the Doctor which he employed to treat Bode.

"How is he doing now?"

"Not better yet, his condition got worsened when the drip was removed from his hands. Now he needs a lot of time to recover his strength, It will be better if you bring him to our hospital" the female doctor replied.

#### INSEPARABLE

"No, I can't do that. Not for now, just make sure he gets well here, I'll pay any amount you want"

"It's okay, I'll be back. I want to use the toilet" she said and left the room briefly.

Dennis switched on his phone and dialed a number after it booted successfully "Emmanuel, take some money from that wallet I gave you and meet me at Bovi Garden"

He ended the call and dialed Helen's number again.

"Meet me at Bovi Garden in one hour, fifteen minutes" he said and ended the call.

\*\*\*\*

"He's at 5/6, Flora Street, Main city" the officer announced as he traced the call easily.

"Oh! Good" Helen sounded delighted.

"What's the plan now?" She faced Uche.

"Let's meet him in Bovi Garden, if he plays any trick we know where he's hiding now and we'll invade the place"

"Good, prepare fifteen heavily armed men and let's leave immediately"

\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*

\*\*6pm

Dennis smiled to himself as he watched from afar in his car with Emmanuel seated by his side, the police had surrounded the garden heavily and positioned themselves at strategic places. He saw Helen and Bode in the garden pacing around the place, impatiently waiting for him.

He removed the pistol from his pocket and stepped out of the car, he put on his dark shades and headed to the garden. He didn't leave without instructing Emmanuel.

"Immediately I enter the garden, you come out of the car and come to the garden too. Don't act like you know me, just join other people around, I'll be talking to some

people there. Once you see that man that came to ask about your Oga's boyfriend that day, you come back here and sit gently in the car" Dennis instructed strictly. "If those people seize me, just get out of the car and go back to the hotel alone"

Dennis walked speedily to the garden, he stopped at a far distance to Helen and Uche and stared at them, he used that to give enough time for Emmanuel to get to the garden too.

He continued to walk closer to them as they spotted him. He smiled as he saw more policemen hiding at different sides.

Three policemen rushed out suddenly and grabbed him, they searched his body for weapons and after finding none, they dragged him and dropped him at Helen's feet.

"Good evening Inspectors" Dennis greeted with a smile, standing up and dusting his body. He extended his hand to Helen for an handshake.

"Where is Bode?" Helen asked without taking his handshake.

"Calm down inspector, Bode is safe with me. What you should ask is where is the murderer?" He smiled with a mocking smile as he glanced at Uche.

Uche replied with a devilish grin, "stop playing pranks with us and tell us where you kept Bode"

"You're asking me?" Dennis smiled, he placed his hand on Uche's shoulder as he spotted Emmanuel some distance behind them watching.

Uche flung his hand away angrily and threatened, "don't let us go the hard way, tell us where you kept Bode"

"Oh! The hard way? Well, maybe you guys should tell me first why someone shot Bode and still tried to kill him in the hospital" Dennis replied, pacing around and staring at each policeman playfully.

Dennis got no response and was about to speak again when he heard someone shout.

"Heyyyy! Na this Oga o, na him I kollect Ogs husband address from me eeh!" Emmanuel shouted, pointing at Uche as he approached them.

"Na him kill my Oga husband and see that shoe" the mallam continued, pointing to Uche's shoes. "Na him wear am kill my pa"

"No Emmanuel, you shouldn't come here" Dennis shouted, disappointed and angry that the gateman did not follow his plan.

All eyes turned to Uche as he couldn't deny the accusation. He brought out his gun and was about to drag Dennis closer but Helen acted quickly and hit a rod on his hand. Three other officers overpowered and handcuffed him immediately.

Helen landed a blow on Uche's cheek and forced him to kneel. "What are you trying to do? So you're the murderer?"

"Shut the hell up mam" Uche shouted at her, "you gonna arrest me?"

"Idiot! Carry him to the van" She ordered the officers. She was confused about what was happening, she wouldn't have believed that Uche had anything to do with the murder if not for the way he reacted to the gateman's accusation.

As they made attempt to drag Uche to the van, three unknown gunmen appeared at their front, stopping them. The other policemen which hid at the back came out of their hiding place and the three gunmen were surrounded.

Uche laughed aloud devilishly, surprising those around except the three gunmen.

"Before you take him away, you need to see something that might interest you" One of the gunmen spoke, moving closer to Helen and the policemen surrounding Uche. By this time, everybody else who was around the garden had been ordered by the policemen to leave the place

He brought out an Ipad and showed a picture of Bode lying on a bed with armed men around him, there was something around his neck.

"Look, there's a bomb tied to his neck. Once I pushed this button, the bomb goes off" the man explained with a devilish look, holding the bomb igniting device up for them to see. "Just take off your handcuff and release Uche to us"

Uche glanced at Helen and Dennis, he gave a smile of victory and confidence.

Dennis, Helen police watched Uche and the other guys drove away in a car. None of the officers could go after them because the guys threatened to blow up Bode if they found out that they were been followed.

Helen stood there dumbfounded, for a moment her thinking faculty died, she was totally unsure of the next step to take.

She started to wonder how Uche's men got to Bode and managed to plant a bomb on his body. She then realized that Uche must have sent information to his men when they discovered Dennis' hideout.

"Where did you leave Bode?" She asked to confirm.

"I left him at my house in Main City, no one else knows about the place, not even my Mum" Dennis replied, deeply saddened about the situation.

"We know about the place" Helen stated, she brought out her phone. "5/6 Flora street, is that not the address?"

"Yes, how do you know that?"

"We traced you when you called" she replied as she dialed a number on her phone. "Hello Inspector, please monitor Inspector Uche's phone number. Converse with his network bearer, we need a recording of all his phone calls henceforth and also try to trace every phone number associated with his name"

She turned back to Dennis, "I need your car"

"Okay" Dennis handed the keys to her, "but I need to take something there first"

Àaaaqq1àaHe picked something in a dark nylon behind the car seat and gave way for Helen.

"I'll trace Uche with two other non uniformed officers, you should go back to that your house with some of the boys and inform me about whatever is going on"

She gave orders to some of her subordinates before leaving with two others, she took the opposite direction Uche and his men took. Her strategy was simple, it was past 7 already and the route Uche took was one which would experience a lot of

#### INSEPARABLE

traffic jam at that time. If she was lucky enough, she would get to a major roundabout before them and follow them wherever they went.

She got to the roundabout with the other men in fifteen minutes time and luckily for them she found Uche's car just escaping from the traffic.

She quickly tried to follow them but unluckily, the link to the road Uche and his men took was blocked by several cars and it took over a minute before they could pass by. By the time they got through, no trace of the car was seen.

"I guess they're on their way to the Island or maybe they'll just pass through" Helen said as she brought the car to a halt.

"Yes ma, I ..." An officer was saying when the car was suddenly invaded by bullets from different directions

Helen quickly bent her head as the rains of bullet continued. She managed to start the car and drove away speedily, bullets still hit the car's booth as she escaped. She looked back to find the officer at the back dead already, the one by her side also had a bullet in his side and was already gasping for breath.

She tried to increase her speed, but not too long after she began to feel pains on her left arm. She looked at her arm and she was bleeding, she had been hit too.

\*\*\*\*

"I don't know who they were, I don't know how they came in" the doctor explained as the officers removed what was used to cover her mouth and untied her from the chair.

"Do you have an idea where they took him to?" Dennis asked

"No, I don't. They just took him away while he was asleep"

"He should be awake now"

"No, I gave him a drug that would make him sleep for long"

"Wow, so no clues to where he was taken" Dennis stamped his feet on the ground, frustrated. He regretted the actions he had taken, he should have secured Bode more.

\* \*Wednesday morning \* \*

Ini arranged a few of her clothes into her bag carefully, she was careful enough not to pack too much load as her Dad had told her not to. He already assured that she would have enough clothes waiting for her when she arrived at the states and if she didn't like the clothes she got or if the clothes were not enough, she could go out the next day to get more.

The excitement that she had when her Dad told her about traveling diminished as she prepared to leave the house. She suddenly began to feel as if she was leaving something very important behind.

Memories of time spent with Kelvin raced through her mind, during those times she had thought she already found the person with whom she'll spend the rest of her life with but the dream suddenly ended. The dream gradually began to end when she started to listen to Bola and it finally ended when she met Sandra. Little did she know that Bola and Sandra were friends.

She picked up her phone and searched for Kelvin's phone number, she dialed it but ended it before it could go through. She laid back on the bed again, deep in thoughts, she felt like asking her Dad for more time but she discarded the thought and stood up hesitatingly.

She carried the bag and walked slowly out of her room, right in front of her was the door to the room she assigned to Amarachi, her childhood friend who she loved dearly. From loving her friend she had gradually progressed to detesting her, was it caused by Bola alone? No, Amarachi too didn't love her enough or why would she try to implicate her if she did, why would she have the police arrest her if she did.

"Has my Dad called you?" Ini asked the driver sent to pick her up by her Dad as she approached her sitting room.

"Yes, but he can't see you now. He's gone for a meeting and would be joining you in the states from there"

"Okay, let's go" she ordered the driver, who stood up immediately and grabbed the car keys.

She looked back once again as she approached the main door, she felt uneasy, one of her legs was outside the door and one of in.

"Madam, we'll miss our flight this way"

"Okay" she answered and turned forward, a sudden breeze of dizziness blew on her as she took one more step.

She didn't take more than four steps when she collapsed.

Bode opened his eyes to find himself on the floor in a very dark room, he could see anything in the room, the only trace of light was from the door hole. He sat up properly and rested his back on the wall, he felt more strength in his bones and his body now. He could move without too much struggle anymore.

He tried to figure out where he was, the last thing he remembered was the Doctor administering some drugs to him. After some minutes of listening carefully without hearing voices around him, he began to hear some low voices approach the room where he was kept.

He crawled close to the door and peeped through the door hole, he saw two well built men approaching slowly They stopped at the middle, some distance to the room where he was and continued their discussion.

"We will all vacate this place by tomorrow evening and we might not use this place for sometime, make sure we moved every of our tools from here" the first man gave orders.

"Okay, and what should we do with him?" The other one asked, looking towards the room where Bode was kept.

"He's useless to us once Uchman is out of the country. After Uchman does final assignment for Chief today at the airport by dropping that minister of information, he'll travel at once to Russia and won't be back for a long time" the man explained. "Once Uchman's plane takes off, we can dispose this guy off to the lagoon"

Fear surged through Bode's body as he heard them mention lagoon, it suddenly dawned on him that he had been captured by the enemy and he was in great danger.

A shadow blocked the door hole obstructing Bode's view, he heard footsteps approaching the room. He hurriedly crawled back to his former position and laid back without making any noise.

The door opened and the one of the men stepped in.

"He's still unconscious" the man informed the one outside.

They walked away without closing the door properly. Bode sat up and deliberated on what to do. After few minutes of silence, he stood up and walked to the door. He was about to open the door when he heard some footsteps approaching, he quickly tiptoed backwards and laid back.

One of the two men returned alone this time, he opened the door widely which allowed light into the room. He sat on a chair and started typing something on it, whistling as he did.

Bode watched him carefully, there was a gun in his left pocket and a rod under the chair. Bode carefully stretched his hand to picked the rod.

The guy turned backwards immediately on hearing a sound but Bode was fast, he landed the rod on his enemy's head continued the attack until the guy stopped moving.

He took the gun and the phone and walked carefully out of the room. Luckily for him, no one was in the other rooms he passed to get out of the house, it only remained how to pass through the gate which was guarded by two other men.

He hid inside the house for a moment thinking of what to do, an idea came to him. He walked back to the room he was in previously and dragged out the body. He placed the body on the verandah and shot in the air. He carefully hid himself in the house and watched through the front window as one of the men approached the house.

The man examined the body carefully before making his way into the house; he was taken down silently immediately he got into the house.

After few minutes of waiting, the man remaining at the gate anxiously left his post after. He padlocked the gate without removing the keys, he walked hurriedly but carefully as he got closer to the house, his suspicions grew when he called out to his friend several times without getting any reply. The body laying on the veranda confirmed that someone as attacking them inside the house. He brought out his gun and slowed down his steps as he walked inside, looking carefully at all sides.

Bode spotted him coming closer and thought of gunning him down but he discarded the thought; he needed to get more information from the man, he needed to know the airport that Uche planned to use and also the time of departure.

He held the gun in his hands and waited for the man to come into the house and attacked the man. The first thing he did was to kick away the gun held by the man; he left the man sprawling on the floor and took his gun.

"Move like this" He directed the man who had not yet recovered from the kick.

"Where are the others?" Bode questioned him, pointing his gun at him.

"Who the hell are you?" The man shouted

"Answer me or?" Bode threatened with his gun.

"Bastard" the man cursed, he made an attempt to bring out something from his pocket but Bode was fast in sending a bullet into his arm.

"Answer me fool" Bode slammed, dipping his hand into the man's pocket to bring out the gun.

"Damn! I'm the only on left, you killed the others already" The man replied, wincing in pain

"What about Uchman? When is he leaving the country?"

The man stared at Bode, not willing to answer until Bode pointed the gun at him again. "He will be at the airport by 11am to carry out an assignment before his flight which is by 11.30am"

"His assignment to kill the minister right?"

"Yes" he answered hesitatingly.

#### INSEPARABLE

"How does Uchman intend to go close to the minister or won't there be guards around the minister?"

"I don't know, he has his way of doing it"

"You don't know?" Bode queried.

"Yes, I don't ..." he didn't complete his statement as Bode sent a bullet right into his left leg.

"Awwwww!" the man cried in pain. "He's going to carry out the assignment in the airport, that's all I know. I swear"

"Which airport is that?"

"Beng International"

"Okay, and where are we now? Where is this place?"

"GRA"

"Wow, GRA? That's fifty minutes' drive from here" Bode replied, he looked at the time on the phone, "this is 10am already. Tell me, who is the real Boss here"

"Ermmm..." the guy stammered, frowning his face greatly until Bode pointed his gun to his chest this time around.

"Don't lie to me"

"Chief Pedro Fayemi"

"Hmmm..." Bode nodded his head slowly, trying to take in the information. "Where is the minister travelling to?"

"London"

Bode took a quick look outside of the house through the window and turned back to the man, "Where is the key to the car outside?"

"No, none yet" the junior officer replied Helen, feeling pity for her as he saw the bandage on her hand and round her neck. "We've not been able to trace him"

"That means he hasn't made or receive any call yet?"

"Okay, just make sure you monitor him and give me any information as soon as you get it" she said and turned to leave.

"Ma, sorry about your arm and the other two officers" he consoled his boss.

"Oh thank you" she turned back, trying to put on a smile.

"I hope your arm doesn't hurt much?"

"Not really, the bullet has been removed"

"Okay ma"he continued. "I think we should keep more information to ourselves, there might be more people working with us who are our enemies right now"

"Yes, that's true. Who would have thought that Uche was a murderer?" She agreed.

After more investigations, they had got to find out that Uche swapped the Knife used for the murder with thee one found in Amarachi's room before he took it to Dele for the test. What she was still trying to figure out was why Uche would be a murderer or do the job of an assassin

She walked out of the office and walked to the reception, she met the junior officers carrying out her order; handing over seized items to Amarachi and Kelvin.

"You guys need a lot of rest" She said to Ama and Kelvin, trying to console them. "We are sorry for any inconvenience that we've caused you people; just make sure you learn from this"

Kelvin looked glanced at her as he switched on his phone for the first time in weeks, he didn't know what to say to Helen; he believed that she was the one supposed to

<sup>&</sup>quot;Any news yet?"

<sup>&</sup>quot;Yes ma" he replied.

learn from the situation. He felt like insulting or pouncing back on her for all the torture she had put them through for the past few weeks.

Helen's phone rang and she walked away.

"Bode just called now" Dennis' voice came through.

"He just called now?" She replied the caller.

"Yes, he did and he's on his way to the Beng airport"

"Beng airport to do what?"

"That's where Uche is, he's trying to leave the country after killing the minister of information who also has a flight today"

"Okay, thank you. The police would take control of the matter immediately" she said and dropped the call.

She dialed another number, "Hello... Get in touch with the authorities at Beng International Airport and make sure they stop any flight that has Uche Okafor's name on the passenger's list@

She dialed another number, after ending the call. She dialed another number. "The minister of information is in danger right now, get some men to secure him, he has a flight in your airport this morning"

\*\*\* 10:58 am \*\*\*

Bode got out of the car just as he parked properly, he looked around first to check for signs of any police officer. He saw none and proceeded to the with a dark eyes glasses he found in the car.

He searched for the minister carefully among those waiting for the plane to London but didn't see anyone like him. He looked carefully again and saw the Yoruba

minister carefully disguised in an Hausa traditional attire without any one guarding him. That made Bode realize that the minister was also trying to sneak out of the country.

Bode took his seat and waited patiently for Uche to show up. He wondered if Dennis had been able to inform the police about the development since it took him several minutes to correctly guess the phone number with easily memorisable digits.

It was 11.07 when Bode saw an airport attendant come close to the minister, the attendant looked left around suspiciously first before he whispered something into the minister's ears. The minister stood up and followed him.

Bode recognized Uche as the airport attendant immediately. He dipped his hand into his pocket to make sure his guns were still intact before he followed them carefully. The phone rang.

"Where are you Bode? I'm at the airport with the police" Dennis spoke.

"I'm following Uche and the minister; I think they are heading towards the departure lounge"

"Okay, please be careful. The police will join you now"

"Okay" Bode ended the call, he couldn't find Uche and the minister again when he looked up.

Kelvin was trying to call Bode and inform him of the release when an officer told him of how Bode was abducted and had not been found. He was saddened by the news as he walked out, he met Amarachi making a call outside the building. His phone rang while he waited for her to end the call.

The call was from Ini, he answered the call with great amazement not sure of what to expect.

"Hello Sir, it's your friend Ini's driver" an unrecognized voice spoke. "She's at the hospital right now and the doctor is demanding some money immediately"

- "What's wrong with her?"
- "She collapsed this morning when we wanted to leave the house"
- "Which hospital is she?" he asked.
- "Good City Hospital"
- "Okay, I'll be there in few minutes" Kelvin ended the call. He brought out his wallet that was just returned to him by the police and was glad to find his ATM card still in it.

He turned back to see Amarachi crying silently, she already ended her call.

- "What's the problem?" He asked
- "I am the problem" She replied, seeming angry with herself.
- "What do you mean?"
- "I always make things go wrong for Ini always"
- "What do you mean? Everything that happened is not your fault"
- "No, it's mine. She was a very happy person before I came to join her, I've caused her lots of headaches and problems while all she did was to show me love" Ama argued. "I caused the rift between both of you, i made Bola become enemies with her, I caused everything and I still went ahead to accuse her of killing Frank"
- "No you didn't, it was meant to be so" Kelvin tried to console.
- "Yes, I did. All these would have never happened if I didn't come into her life again. But with all I did to her, she still helped my family. I was just told that my Dad could have died if she didn't come to his rescue"
- "It's not time to argue or discuss right now, Ini is in the hospital and she needs our help"
- "Huh?" Amarachi wiped her face with her hand.

Bode was accosted by the security guards as he wandered around the area searching for Uche and the minister. He was already walking away when he saw Uche at a opposite distance walk out of a room hurriedly, removing black hand gloves from his hands and going to the toilet direction. Bode concluded that Uche would have carried out his assignment on the minister silently.

He brought out the phone and called again before following Uche. "I'm still there, heading to the toilet now"

"Okay, enough men would get there now. Do you know if there's any one of his gang around anywhere?" Helen demanded

"I'm not sure, Uche is supposed to travel immediately after this assassination. What I know is that Chief Pedro Fayemi is the Boss, he funds the whole gang"

"Okay, that means we'll send men to get him immediately too. We'll be with you there in a few seconds. I would prefer you don't go near him, just keep an eye on him till we come. We'll get him"

"Okay" the call ended.

He felt weak in his body as he walked towards the toilet, ignoring Helen's advice not to go near him. He opened the door carefully first and peeped before entering. He saw Uche in front of one of the Urinals already dressed in a different wear. He brought out his gun carefully and approached him.

Uche saw him approaching from far already from a small broken glass which served as a mirror to him. He brought out his gun carefully, not allowing Bode see it and loaded it with bullets.

\*\*\*11:25pm\*\*\*

"I just paid the money and they're treating her already" Dennis explained to Amarachi and the driver.

#### INSEPARABLE

"Oh! Thank God and thank you so much for responding" the driver said with gratefulness.

"It's okay, but why was it me you called?"

"I tried to call her father but he wasn't answering, I believe he was in a meeting"

"Okay, how did you get my number?"

"I checked the call log on her phone, your number was the last she dialed"

"My number?"

"Yes"

"Oh! That's amazing" Kelvin said to himself before talking aloud again. "Well, I'm hungry and I want to get something to eat"

"Okay"

"I'm sure you're hungry too" Kelvin asked Amarachi.

"Yes, I am" she replied, standing up from where she sat. "I think I should go with you"

They walked out together and returned about thirty minutes later, they saw the driver approaching the reception seat as they sat down.

"Welcome back" he greeted, seating next to Kelvin. He continued before they replied, "Her Dad's representative just called me and I've related the news to him"

"Oh! Good, but have you seen Ini? Is she okay now?"

"The doctor says she needs someone to donate blood to her"

"Ermm... Lets go see him together"

## \*\*\* 11:50pm\*\*\*

Luckily for Bode, an alarm was raised by someone who saw Uche load the gun while using another urinal.

Bode was quick to kick to kick open a door and dodge behind one of the walls demarcating the six WCs in a roll. He brought out his gun and got ready to attack as other men scampered out of the toilet in fear.

His tried to stand up and peep but his strength had waned and he began to feel weak. He struggled to peep and saw Uche walking closer carefully.

Uche saw his head pop out and shot at him but he quickly dodged. Uche dodged behind another wall too, and they shot monitored and shot at each other at the slightest chance they had.

It was not too long when other police men began to show up. Uche gunned down the first three that came in as he caught them unawares.

Bode carefully waited for the best opportunity, he heard Uche making a call.

"Come get me out of this place, the police are here already"

Uche killed more and more as the police tried to attack, Bode heard another sound apart from gunshots, it was one of shattered glass.

He struggled to get up and peep, he saw Uche trying to escape through the window which was already broken, he shot severally at Uche but missed, he returned to his hiding position sure that he had somehow restricted Uche from passing through the window easily.

His bones felt weaker and unable to support him but he still struggled to stay strong. He relieved himself a little by leaving his squatting position and sitting not minding that he was in a toilet.

The place was silent for some seconds except from sounds getting in from outside the toilet.

"I'm at the toilet, bring enough guys" Bode overheard Uche discussing on phone. He tried to get up again but his strength could not carry him, he began to hear occasional sounds of movements from Uche's direction. He was embittered that he couldn't check what was going on.

The situation was the same for a few more seconds until some rolled into toilet and hid behind the next partition wall.

Bode was happy to see Helen, she looked prepared for the job.

"How are you doing?" She called out in whispers to him before carefully moving to his side from the wall where she hid. "Are you hurt"

"No, I'm weak" he replied with a smile.

"Okay, try to be strong, we'll get out of here soon" she encouraged him.

"Okay"

"Try to move backwards a little and give me some space at the front"

Bode smiled and tried to move but his strength would not take him. He was still smiling as Helen carefully supported him to shift backwards with her stronger hand but his smile turned into a frown when he saw Uche at their front already, pointing a gun at him, Helen did not see him quickly as she was backing the door.

Uche wasted no time in releasing two bullets to Bode but it didn't get to him as Helen shielded him quickly, receiving the bullet into her body.

She felt weak immediately but still struggled to turn as she laid her back on Bode's legs, she tried to pull the trigger but her gun fell from her hand.

Uche gave a wicked smile; one of victory. He stared at Helen and Bode for some seconds, enjoying the helpless look on their faces.

"Say hi to them in hell for me" Uche said and was about to pull the trigger again but was hit by two bullets from the back.

He fell to his knees slowly, he mustered strength to raise his arm again but was not given the chance to shoot as Dennis released several more bullets into his body. He fell helplessly and gave up the ghost immediately.

Bode's eyes was filled with tears as he watched Uche fall down. Dennis started to walk towards Bode and Helen.

Bode painfully lifted Helen's body closer to his, he looked straight into her eyes and more tears flowed down. His mouth met hers and they kissed passionately before her eyes finally closed.

# **EPILOGUE**

\*\*\* 8am, next morning \*\*\*

Ini felt much better when she woke up, the Doctor had told her that a friend donated blood to her but he didn't tell her the name. She wondered who the friend could have been.

Just few minutes later, the Doctor walked into the ward. He left the door open.

"How are you ma'am?"

"I'm better sir"

"Good, your friends have come" the Doctor said looking in direction of the door, Amarachi came in first. "Yeah, that's your friend who donated to you. Her blood type was the best for you"

Tears filled Ini's eyes as Amarachi walked closer, Kelvin followed behind her, then Bode, Dennis and the driver assigned to her by her father.

Tears also filled Ama's eyes as she got to her friend. They held hands and looked at each other silently, tears rushing down their eyes. Kelvin sat on the bed carefully placing his hand on Ini's forehead while the others stood and watched.

"I'm sorry" Amarachi was the first to speak.

"No o..." Ini wanted to speak but Kelvin cut in.

"It's okay guys, its all over. The most important thing is that we're together again"

"Madam" the driver cut in. "Your Dad called, he's coming over and wants to speak with you first"

"Hello Dad" Ini collected the phone from the driver. "Yes Dad, the Doctor says I can't travel for now, he has to still keep an eye on me ... No Dad, don't bother, I ain't relocating anymore... Don't waste any more cash, I'm not moving an inch from Nigeria, Not now"

She spoke boldly to her Dad for few more seconds and the man was forced to agree before she ended the call.

"You can now leave" she said with a smile to the driver who took the phone and left the ward after speaking with her Dad. The Doctor also excused himself.

Ini, Amarachi, Kelvin, Dennis and Bode was left in the ward. They looked at each other in silence for some minutes before Bode spoke up.

"One sure thing I've learnt is that Friends would always stick together, no matter the situation they find themselves in , fate always bring them back together but..." Bode paused and wiped away tears from his eyes.

"Let's join our hands together" he said and was obeyed by all. "Frank died in this battle and I'm so grateful to God for not letting his murderers go unpunished but I believe that he'll be glad when he looks down and see us together now but he will be happier if we remain inseparable always, never letting the storms tear us apart"

He paused and wiped off his face again

"One minute silence for Frank"

\*\*\* Chief Pedro Fayemi was arrested and found guilty in court, Ken and Sandra were also found guilty and sentenced accurately.

Dennis, Amarachi, Ini and Kelvin returned to work. Ini and Kelvin's relationship grew stronger; Dennis presented Amarachi as his fiancé before the deadline given to him by his mum. Bode built a bigger salon in memory of Frank, he sent the proceeds monthly to Frank's parent. He got into a relationship with Janet, Dennis' sister two years later.\*\*\*

**VVVVVVVTHE ENDVVVVVVV**